TWELFTH

# ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF MANAGERS

OF THE

# PRISON DISCIPLINE SOCIETY,

BOSTON, MAY, 1837

Boston:
PUBLISHED AT THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS,
51 Court Street.
STEREOTYPED AT THE
BOSTON TYPE AND STEREOTYPE FOUNDERY.

1837.

# CONTENTS.


*Page of 12th Report.*

CONSTITUTION, ..... 3
ANNUAL MEETING, ..... 4

ASYLUMS FOR POOR LUNATICS.

Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Maine,.... 6
Asylum for Poor Lunatics in New Hampshire, ..... 7
Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Vermont... 8
McLean Asylum at Charlestown, Massachusetts,..... 13
Asylum for Poor Lunatics in the City of Boston,..... 17
Asylum for Poor Lunatics at Worcester, Massachusetts,..... 19
Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Rhode Island, ..... 23
Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Connecticut, 24
New York State Asylum for Poor Lunatics, ..... 25
Bloomingdale, N. Y., Asylum for Lunatics, ..... 25
Asylum for Insane Poor of the City of New York on Blackwell's Island, .... 25
Asylum for Poor Lunatics in New Jersey, 26
Friends' Asylum for Insane near Philadelphia, ..... 26
Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Washington, District of Columbia,..... 28
Asylum for Poor Lunatics in North Carolina, ..... 29
Asylum for Poor Lunatics, Lexington, Kentucky,..... 30
Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Ohio,..... 31
Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Upper Canada, ..... 33
Asylum for Poor Lunatics in New Brunswick,..... 34

STATE PRISONS.

Maine State Prison, ..... 37
State Prison in New Hampshire,..... 37
State Prison in Vermont,..... 37
State Prison at Charlestown, Massachusetts,..... 38
New Penitentiary in Rhode Island, ..... 40
State Prison at Wethersfield, Connecticut,..... 40
State Prison at Sing Sing, New York,... 47
Female Penitentiary at Sing Sing, New York,..... 47
State Prison at Auburn, New York,..... 48
Female Penitentiary at Auburn, New York,..... 50
New Penitentiary in Philadelphia, Penn. 50
New Penitentiary at Pittsburg, Penn. ... 54

*Page of 12th Report.*

New Penitentiary in Lower Canada,.... 55
New Penitentiary in Baltimore, Maryland, 56
New Penitentiary in Washington, D. C., 56
New Penitentiary at Columbus, Ohio,... 57
New Penitentiary in Upper Canada,.... 59

COUNTY PRISONS AND HOUSES OF CORRECTION.

Leverett Street Jail, Boston,..... 60
House of Correction at South Boston,... 63
House of Correction for Middlesex County, Mass., at East Cambridge, ..... 65
House of Correction and County Prison at Worcester, Mass.,..... 65
House of Correction in New Bedford,... 66
New County Prison in Hartford, Conn.,. 66
New County Prison in Philadelphia,.... 68

HOUSES OF REFUGE AND FARM SCHOOL.

House of Reformation at South Boston,.. 69
Boston Farm School, ..... 70
House of Refuge in New York, ..... 73
House of Refuge in Philadelphia,..... 74

IMPRISONMENT FOR DEBT.

Remaining abuses in Massachusetts, .... 75
Imprisonment for Debt abolished in Connecticut,..... 76

CAPITAL PUNISHMENT.

Law ameliorated in New Hampshire,... 77
Law unaltered in Massachusetts, ..... 77
Proposed alterations in the law of England,..... 78

OFFICERS, ..... 79
LIFE DIRECTORS,..... 80
LIFE MEMBERS,..... 80
TREASURER'S REPORT,..... ..... 82
SUBSCRIPTIONS AND DONATIONS,..... 83

APPENDIX.

Speech of Hon. John R. Adan,..... 86
Speech of Rev. Jared Curtis,..... 89
Speech of Gov. Everett,..... 91
Report of the Special Committee of the Parliament of Lower Canada, on the Subject of a new Penitentiary,..... 94
Statistics of Prison at Auburn, N. Y., ... 98
Statistics of Prison at Charlestown, Mass.,100
Mortality of Prisons,.....100
Statistics of Lunatic Asylums,.....100

# CONSTITUTION

OF THE

# Prison Discipline Society.

ARTICLE 1. This Society shall be called the PRISON DISCIPLINE SOCIETY.

ART. 2. It shall be the *object* of this Society to promote the improvement of Public Prisons.

ART. 3. It shall be the *duty* of this Society to take measures for effecting the formation of one or more Prison Discipline Societies in each of the United States, and to co-operate with all such Societies in accomplishing the object specified in the second article of this Constitution.

ART. 4. Any Society, having the same object in view, which shall become auxiliary to this, and shall contribute to its funds, shall thereby secure for the Prisons, in the State where such Society is located, special attention from this Society.

ART. 5. Each subscriber of two dollars, annually, shall be a Member.

ART. 6. Each subscriber of thirty dollars, at one time, shall be a Member for Life.

ART. 7. Each subscriber of ten dollars, annually, shall be a Director.

ART. 8. Each subscriber of one hundred dollars, or who shall by one additional payment increase his original subscription to one hundred dollars, shall be a Director for Life.

ART. 9. The officers of this Society shall be a President, as many Vice-Presidents as shall be deemed expedient, a Treasurer, and a Secretary, to be chosen annually, and a Board of Managers, whose duty it shall be to conduct the business of the Society. This Board shall consist of six clergymen and six laymen, of whom nine shall reside in the city of Boston, and five shall constitute a quorum.

Every Minister of the Gospel, who is a Member of this Society, shall be entitled to meet and deliberate with the Board of Managers.

The Managers shall call special meetings of the Society, and fill such vacancies as may occur by death or otherwise in their own Board.

ART. 10. The President, Vice-Presidents, Treasurer, and Secretary, shall be, ex officio, Members of the Board of Managers.

ART. 11. Directors shall be entitled to meet and vote at all meetings of the Board of Managers.

ART. 12. The annual meetings of this Society shall be held in Boston, on the week of the General Election, when, besides choosing the officers as specified in the ninth article, the accounts of the Treasurer shall be presented, and the proceedings of the foregoing year reported.

ART. 13. The Managers shall meet at such time and place, in the city of Boston, as they shall appoint.

ART. 14. At the meetings of the Society, and of the Managers, the President, or, in his absence, the Vice-President first on the list then present, and, in the absence of the President and of all the Vice-Presidents, such Member as shall be appointed for that purpose, shall preside.

ART. 15. The Secretary, in concurrence with two of the Managers, or, in the absence of the Secretary, any three of the Managers, may call special meetings of the Board.

ART. 16. The minutes of every meeting shall be signed by the Chairman or Secretary.

ART. 17. The Managers shall have the power of appointing such persons as have rendered essential services to the Society either Members for Life or Directors for Life.

ART. 18. No alteration shall be made in this Constitution except by the Society, at an annual meeting, on the recommendation of the Board of Managers.

# ANNUAL MEETING.

The Twelfth Annual Meeting of the Prison Discipline Society, for the choice of officers, was held in the Upper Vestry of Park Street Church, on Monday, May 29, at 3 o'clock, P. M. The Rev. Dr. Jenks, the oldest Vice President of the Society present, took the chair, and opened the meeting with prayer. After reading the minutes of the last annual meeting, the Treasurer's account, as audited by Mr. James Means and Henry Hill, Esq., was read and accepted. The officers of the preceding year, except the Hon. William Reed and Dr. Thomas G. Lee, deceased, were re-elected, with the addition of Hon. Abbott Lawrence to the list of Vice Presidents, and the following gentlemen to the list of Corresponding Members:—Dr. Thomas Paddock, of St. John's, New Brunswick; Hon. Jonathan McAuley, and Hon. Marshall S. Bidwell, of Toronto, Upper Canada; Samuel F. McCracken, Esq., and Dr. William M. Awl, of Columbus, Ohio; Dr. William H. Rockwell, of Brattleboro', Vt.; Dr. Luther V. Bell, of Charlestown, and Dr. Samuel B. Woodward, of Worcester, Mass.; William Samuel Johnson, Esq., of New York city; and Hon. Peter D. Vroom, of Somerville, N. J.—After prayer by the Rev. William Adams, of New York, the Society adjourned to meet in Park Street Church, on Tuesday, at 11 o'clock, to hear the Report and Addresses.

The public meeting of the Society was held in Park Street Church on Tuesday, at 11 o'clock, A. M., the President of the Society, Hon. Samuel T. Armstrong, in the chair. The 41st Psalm, three first verses, Lamentations iii. 33—36, and John iii. 16, 17, were read, accompanied with prayer by Rev. N. Adams, of Boston. An abstract of the Annual Report was read by the Secretary, after which the following Resolutions were offered:—

1. *Resolved*, That the Report, which has now been read, be accepted, and referred to the Managers to be printed.—Offered by Hon. John R. Adan, seconded by Rev. Dr. Woods, of Andover.

2. *Resolved*, That the restoration to virtue and consequent happiness of the inmates of our public Prisons and Penitentiaries ought not to be considered as hopeless, but, by every Philanthropist and Christian, should be made an object of untiring and strenuous effort.—Offered by the Rev. Jared Curtis, and seconded by the Rev. Dr. Storrs.

After the second resolution, the assembly united in singing the 13th Hymn of the Selection—"Hark, the glad sound, the Savior comes!"

3. *Resolved*, That the improvements in Prison Discipline are justly to be considered among the most interesting achievements of Christian philanthropy in modern times; that this Society is entitled to the thanks of every friend of humanity for its successful efforts in the cause; and that unabated exertions ought to be made still further to mitigate the severity of the penal law, as far as is consistent with public justice.—Offered by his Excellency Governor Everett, seconded by Rev. Mr. Robbins, of Connecticut.

Messrs. Adan, Curtis, and Everett, severally addressed the meeting.*

---

* See Appendix.

# ANNUAL REPORT.

The Managers of the Prison Discipline Society, in presenting their Twelfth Annual Report, notice the death of the second vice president of the Society, the Hon. William Reed, of Marblehead, Mass., who has sustained this relation to the Society from its commencement; also the death of one of its most esteemed and useful corresponding members, Dr. Thomas G. Lee, superintendent of the McLean Asylum at Charlestown, who has scarcely left a more lovely and beautiful image of his Lord and Savior among his fellow-men. We humbly trust, they have both been removed to a world where there is no more sin—to a sphere of higher activity and benevolence than earth affords. We have lost their presence and support; may we imitate their example, so far as they imitated Christ; and, if they were truly his disciples, as we believe they were, may we follow them to their rest and reward.*

---

* "On the occasion of the lamented death of the late Dr. Thomas G. Lee, physician and superintendent of the McLean Asylum for the Insane at Charlestown, at the residence of Dr. Woodward at Worcester, a special meeting of the trustees of that institution was called on Sunday, the 30th of October last, when the following votes, expressive of their feelings, were unanimously adopted :—

"'*Voted*, That such of the trustees as can do so, will attend the funeral services of Dr. Lee, at the Rev. Mr. Crosby's church in Charlestown, this afternoon, and thence will proceed to Mount Auburn with the funeral procession.

"'*Voted*, That the board, while submitting in sorrow to the dispensations of Providence, cannot but feel deeply the loss which the institution under their care, and the public, have suffered in the lamented death of Dr. Lee. They had known him long enough to appreciate his talents, his attainments in his profession, his remarkable and entire devotion to the pursuit in which he had engaged, the beautiful purity of his character, the elevation of his views, and the propriety of the means by which he sought to attain the most worthy objects. They have often been struck with the soundness of his judgment, and the kindness of his manners; and have perceived, in the institution of which he was the superintendent, the happy influence of his professional skill, combined with the cheerfulness and gentleness of his deportment, and the piety which was the habitual guide of his life. After an association of nearly two years of an intimate character, they can say with truth, that they have nothing to regret in their intercourse with him, but its premature close. They had hoped to see the McLean Asylum long increasing in usefulness under his care, and to witness the extension of his well-earned reputation for many years; and they cannot suffer him to pass to the grave without paying a just tribute to his many admirable qualities, and his peculiar fitness for the station in which he was placed.

"'*Voted*, That the board sympathize sincerely in the grief which this bereavement has caused to his friends and the family resident in the Asylum, and especially to his afflicted widow. They would not venture to offer consolation under such circumstances; but, as an expression of their regard for the memory of Dr. Lee, they will discharge every expense

The arrangement of the Report is under the following heads:—

1. *Asylums for Poor Lunatics.*
2. *New Penitentiaries.*
3. *County Prisons and Houses of Correction.*
4. *Houses of Refuge for Juvenile Delinquents, and Farm School.*
5. *Imprisonment for Debt.*
6. *Capital Punishment.*

## 1. ASYLUMS FOR POOR LUNATICS.

### Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Maine.

His excellency the governor, in his message to the legislature, in January, 1837, says,

"A resolve was passed by the last legislature, authorizing me, with the advice of the council, to appoint an agent, whose duty it should be to superintend the erection of an Insane Hospital, agreeably to a plan of the most approved models for such an institution, on the site in Augusta purchased for that purpose. In conformity to the authority vested in the executive, the trust was confided to Reuel Williams, Esq., who has commenced the undertaking, and prosecuted it, thus far, in the most satisfactory manner."

---

attending his last illness, and continue his salary to Mrs. Lee until the first day of April next.

"'*Voted*, That the thanks of the board be presented to Dr. Woodward and his family, for their kindness and assiduous attention to Dr. Lee, during the illness which terminated in his death. *Attest*, WILLIAM GRAY, *Secretary.*'"

*From the Boston Courier.*—"Obituary Notice. Dr. Thomas G. Lee, the late lamented superintendent of the McLean Asylum, was born in New Britain, Conn., in 1808. At the age of 16, he entered the military school at Middletown, where he passed a year. After remaining some time at home, he entered the medical school at New Haven, received his diploma at the age of 20, and entered at once as assistant physician in the Insane Retreat at Hartford. This institution was then under the direction of Dr. Todd, since deceased, from whose admirable character, and wisdom in the management of the unfortunate objects of his care, Dr. Lee imbibed the enthusiasm and skill which have made his loss irreparable. Not long before the death of Dr. Todd, the subject of this brief memoir established himself as a physician in the town of Hartford, but soon after accepted the office of assistant physician in the McLean Asylum. After the resignation of Dr. Wyman, at the end of one year, he was appointed superintendent, in which office he remained another year, and died, aged only 28.

"In person, character, and talent, Dr. Lee was eminently fitted for the peculiar, delicate, and most responsible duties of physician to the insane. His countenance was one of those benign and gentle images of his Maker, which inspired immediate confidence and affection. His manners were sweet, full of dignity, yet as full of command, if occasion required; his temper was imperturbable, his patience and Christian humanity extreme. Rarely has a man been so formed to win control, and watch over that most afflicted portion of our fellow-creatures; and perhaps no one ever had such remarkable success in seizing upon the peculiarity of the individual disease, and applying its difficult remedy. The McLean Asylum, under him, was one of the most delightful objects which a benevolent mind could find for its contemplation. It was a scene of rapid restoration, of tranquillity, even of happiness. The means were all kindness, the care was all watchful and provident; and in the circle of the writer's acquaintance alone, there are four or five families, who have reason to bless Providence, that, before he was taken from his sphere of usefulness, his skill and kindness were exerted most successfully in behalf of relatives deeply afflicted. Many of Dr. Lee's improvements in the management of the insane, are in operation in the institution of which he had the care, and it is a blessing and a consolation that his usefulness has not all died with him."

A letter from the agent, dated April 8, 1837, accompanied with a ground view of the plan of building, which is herewith presented,* shows the present state of the concern :—

"Your esteemed favor of the 9th ult. was duly received, with the Eleventh Report of the Prison Discipline Society, for which I thank you. I have put the Report into the hand of Mr. Lord, the superintendent of the building for a Hospital now in progress in this town, and requested him to compare the plan of the Ohio Hospital with ours, and if he found any variance, to make a plan of ours, that I might send it to you. He has done so, and I now forward you this plan of the Maine Hospital.

"We have added to the lot first purchased, four acres of land† adjoining on the south side of the original lot, between the road and river, to enable us to occupy the best site for the building, and have it nearly central in the lot.

"The excavations for the cellar and the cellar walls, resting, in their whole extent, upon a ledge, were completed last fall; the grounds are mostly graduated, the shops built, and some of the materials are provided and upon the lot. The work is in progress, and the walls of granite will probably be completed the coming season; but it is not expected that the building will be finished until the fall of 1838. It is intended to make the building as perfect and as convenient as is possible.

"I have relinquished my agency,‡ and J. H. Hartwell, Esq. has been appointed in my place. I have great confidence that he will cause every thing to be done as it should be. Although my engagements forbid my continuing my agency, I still retain all that interest in the establishment, which prompted me to aid its commencement,§ and shall be, at all times, happy to receive or communicate any information, that may tend to the amelioration of the sufferings of the insane.

"I am, very respectfully,
"Your obedient servant,
"REUEL WILLIAMS.'

## Asylum for Poor Lunatics in New Hampshire.

The legislature of 1835 referred the question to the people for their vote; and although the principal towns, with few exceptions, cast an almost unanimous vote in favor of such an institution, a majority of towns, and a small majority of voters, cast a vote against it. The towns of Amherst, Chester, Claremont, Concord, Derry, Dover, Durham, Dunstable, Exeter, Francestown, Gilmanton, Hampton, Hillsborough, Hollis, Keene, Londonderry, Lancaster, Mount Vernon, Newport, Peterborough, Portsmouth, Rochester, Sandwich, Windham, and Wilton, are among those which deserve honorable mention, as having cast an almost unanimous vote in its favor. The town of Hanover, where Dartmouth College is situated, cast an almost unanimous vote against it. An earnest letter was written to one of the professors in the college, begging him to use his influence among his associates and townsmen on the subject; but whether he never received the letter, or received it and deemed it unworthy of his notice, or did what he could and could do nothing, we are not informed, as the receipt of the letter was never acknowledged. The most charita-

---

* See Appendix.

† They had seventy before.

‡ Mr. Williams has been elected senator in congress, and he will, without doubt, aid a similar enterprise for establishing an Insane Hospital in the District of Columbia.

§ Mr. Williams gave $10,000 towards the foundation; Mr. Brown, $10,000; and the state, $20,000.

ble supposition is that the letter was never received. We find, in a list of 118 towns, 54 others, which cast a vote against an Asylum for the Insane. It is our earnest prayer, that none of the inhabitants of these towns may ever be insane themselves, and then they will not need an Asylum. But should they, or their friends, ever be subject to this dreadful malady, they might regret having cast such a vote on this subject. If they should be, they might class themselves, for humanity and benevolence, with that member of the legislature, who seriously proposed in his place, at the last session of the New Hampshire legislature, "that the judiciary committee be instructed to consider the expediency of confining the insane in the state prison."

It has been supposed, or said, that the reason why some of the small agricultural towns voted as they did, was, because the farmers of the state were unwilling to tax themselves for the support of the insane poor of large towns and cities. It appears, however, from the reports of the Asylum at Worcester, that the farmer and the laborer receive the greatest benefit from such an institution. The occupations of 250 inmates, according to one of the late reports of that institution, were as follows:—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Common laborers, .....57 | Farmers, .....52 | Cooper, .....1 |
| Manufacturers, .....18 | Shoe-makers, .....19 | Tanner, .....1 |
| Seamen, .....16 | Teachers, .....13 | Currier, .....1 |
| Carpenters, .....10 | Merchants, .....8 | Clergyman, .....1 |
| Machinists, .....6 | Blacksmiths, .....5 | Physician, .....1 |
| Tailors, .....4 | Printers, .....3 | Harness-maker, ....1 |
| Paper-makers, .....2 | Clothiers, .....3 | Pedler, .....1 |
| Millers, .....2 | Calico-printers, .....2 | Bricklayer, .....1 |
| Cabinet-makers, .....2 | Stevedores, .....2 | Lawyer, .....1 |
| Stone-cutter, .....1 | Comb-maker, .....1 | Vagrants, .....3 |
| | | Total, 250 |

So that the farmers and laborers are not exempt from this disease, and cannot excuse themselves from the obligation to provide an Asylum for the Insane, because the insane are mostly found among the poor of large towns and cities.

A series of articles, written in behalf of the insane, by Dr. Luther V. Bell, at that time living in Derry, N. H., and a representative from that town in the legislature, was published in the New Hampshire Patriot; an able memorial, written by Dr. Burroughs, of Portsmouth, was published and extensively circulated; and lectures were delivered before lyceums. Where the information thus disseminated reached the voters, the result was favorable; but a majority of the voters in the state appear not to have been reached.

## Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Vermont.

This institution was opened for the reception of patients in December, 1836.

The location was spoken of, in the last Report of this Society, as one of unrivalled beauty.

The superintendence was committed to Dr. William H. Rockwell,

of whom Dr. Thomas G. Lee wrote, before his death, a letter of strong commendation. He says,

"Dr. Rockwell went to the Retreat in Hartford, in July, 1827. In the following September, Mr. Corning, the steward, died. During the four months succeeding Mr. Corning's death, Dr. Rockwell discharged not only the duties of assistant physician, but those of steward. He was four years with Dr. Todd; and after his death, in November, he had the whole charge of the Retreat, until July following, when Dr. Fuller entered upon his duties. He has since been associated with Dr. Fuller in the management of the institution. He has discharged the duties of physician, assistant physician, and steward; and all of them to the satisfaction of the managers, of whom your friend Mr. H. is one. He has visited all the principal institutions in this country, except Worcester Hospital, for the purpose of making himself acquainted with the methods of management which they pursue. He is about 35 years of age, is married, and both he and his wife are members of the South Church in Hartford. After he left the Retreat the first time, he engaged in private practice one year. My illness, and my consequent resignation as Dr. Todd's assistant, caused his return to the institution, and the sickness and death of Dr. Todd caused him to devote himself to the insane. He has had an amount of experience, which they [i. e. the trustees of the Vermont Asylum] will obtain no where else. His desire is to devote himself to this department of our profession. If the trustees should wish for further information respecting him, Mr. H., or either of the trustees, would be gratified to give it."

A copy of this letter from Dr. Lee was sent to the trustees of the Vermont Asylum, and had the effect, with other testimonials, to decide the question of Dr. Rockwell's appointment. We give the substance of the letter in this Report, that all persons interested may know the character of the superintendent, as it was estimated by Dr. Lee. The station is one of so much importance and responsibility, that the friends of the patients, and the people at large, have a right to know to *whom* the important trust is committed.

Dr. Rockwell's inaugural address is what might be expected from one so highly recommended to public confidence. We publish it, not only to do good at the present time, but to preserve it as a valuable document. It is delightful to introduce into the family of kindred institutions, another, whose being commences under such paternal care and guardianship.

Dr. Rockwell says, at the opening of the institution,

"It will be seen by the notice of the trustees of the Vermont Asylum for the Insane, that the institution is now ready for the reception of patients. The pleasant location of the establishment, the convenient arrangement of the building, and the means which are provided for the comfort and restoration of its inmates, seem to warrant the assurance that, with the favor of God, it will be the means of dispensing the blessing of health and reason to those who may require its aid.

"Of all the afflictions to which our nature is liable, that of insanity claims a sad preëminence in the catalogue of human sufferings. No age, or sex, or grade of intellect, is exempt from its attack. Minds the most exalted and refined, and allied to the warmest and holiest affections, are most exposed to its destructive influence. The man of genius experiences some disappointment or mortification, or the fond and confiding heart suffers some great domestic affliction, and the citadel of reason is attacked, and a brilliant and cultivated mind is laid in ruins. By this affliction, man is deprived of that faculty which indicates our divine origin, and frequently has little left but the human form to distinguish him from the brutes that perish. Under its influence, the very foundation of intellect is undermined and subverted, and the moral qualities and noble affections are perverted or destroyed. Every generous passion and every noble sentiment are liable to be obliterated or supplanted by the basest propensities of our nature. He frequently

disregards the claims of kindred and friendship, violates the most sacred obligations, and not unfrequently cherishes the strongest aversion towards those he most loved. Formerly the delight, the ornament, and the benefactor of society, he has now become estranged from its delights, and disturbs its order and peace. Frequently he is the victim of the wildest and most extravagant illusions, fancying himself an inorganized mass, a vegetable, a brute, a man, or a deity;—and sometimes, which is more dangerous, he delights in the destruction of lives and property. Of him it may now be literally said, that 'destruction and misery are in his path.'

"It is now generally conceded, that it is impossible to manage the insane with much success in private families. Neither children and domestics, nor friends and neighbors, can exert that influence and control over heads of families which obtains among strangers and in an Asylum for the Insane. If the patient be the head of a family, and is restrained in his own house, his mind will be constantly irritated, and his disease aggravated, by the recollection of his former prerogatives, and he will brook with an ill grace any authority from those he has been accustomed to command. If the patient be a child, every opposition to his wild desires he considers as open hostility to his wishes, and can receive no benefit from those he considers as his persecuting enemies. In private families also, not to mention the interrupted peace, the multiplied cares, and even wretchedness of those among whom is a victim of insanity, the patient will need that medical skill which is rarely possessed by those who are occupied in the cure of other diseases, and will suffer for want of that moral management which can be pursued only with experienced, intelligent, humane and faithful nurses and attendants, who are qualified for their task, and whose services are almost indispensable in the curative treatment of insanity. In private families, the maniac often becomes so unmanageable, that he is confined in some cell, and doomed to wear those chains which should be worn only by the guilty—and then he generally sinks into a state of despondency and confirmed insanity. If his case is not entirely hopeless, he will retain mind enough to perceive, at intervals, that he is an outcast from society, and, being conscious of his innocence, he will consider his treatment as cruel and unjust. Often his personal liberty is taken from him by his nearest relative or dearest friend. He now thinks that all mankind have conspired against him; and, fancying himself the object of wanton persecution and cruel treachery, he abandons himself to all the wildness and extravagance of maniacal fury, or sinks deplorably miserable into the lowest depths of despondency. This state of things is sooner or later succeeded by a state of idiotism, and the most abject degradation. Little but the human form is now left him, and, 'like the ruins of a once magnificent edifice, it only serves to remind us of its former dignity and grandeur.'

"We will suppose that the poor maniac is neither violent nor mischievous, but merely cherishing the phantoms of his own distempered imagination. He now goes from house to house, and wanders from place to place, frequently without food and without decent apparel, exposing himself to the scoffs and sneers of the thoughtless and unfeeling, and alternately the object of merriment and dread; and, retaining his former sensibility, which is perhaps rendered more acute by his disease, and the insults and indignities which he receives, he will either break out into maniacal fury, or withdraw from society, and brood in sullen obstinacy over his fancied persecutions, or perhaps terminate his life by suicide.

"The number of the insane, the misery experienced both by the patients and their friends, and the hopelessness of their recovery while they remain at home, and among the causes of their insanity, can be conceived of only by those who have given particular attention to the subject. Our minds might shrink from the contemplation of this dreadful disorder, which is so calculated to humble the pride as well as reason of man, were it not for those cheering emotions which are produced by learning what has been accomplished for these unfortunate sufferers in institutions provided for their relief. So long ago as in 1789, the celebrated Dr. Willis, in his evidence before the parliament of Great Britain, stated that, of those placed under his care within three months from their attack, nine cases out of ten recovered. The same flattering result has been obtained in those great French hospitals, over which Pinel and Esquirol have so ably presided. Dr. Burrows, of England, in an extensive practice, has had still greater success. Nor need we look to foreign countries for examples. In several institutions in our own country, similar success has also been obtained.

"There is one circumstance, of which the public are not sufficiently aware, in regard to these institutions, and that is, the necessity of placing the patient in an Asylum as soon as possible after he has become insane. As has been before observed, nine tenths recover when the patient is placed at one of these institutions within three months from the attack; but when the disorder has passed into a chronic state, only about one fourth are restored. While the patient remains at home, not unfrequently all the causes which produced his disorder continue to operate; and neglect or improper treatment aggravates his disease, confirms his hallucinations, and precipitates him into that hopeless state from which no power other than divine can rescue him from his deplorable condition. If the maniacs which now reside among us had enjoyed the advantages of a well-regulated Asylum, a large proportion of them might now be useful members of society. In their present condition, they are not only lost to themselves and the community, but are sources of wretchedness and misery to both. We can account for the neglect which this subject has received only on the principle that we become callous to the miseries we are accustomed to witness. Besides, in all other cases, it is natural for man to seek relief from his sufferings, and excite the sympathy of his fellow-men. But the maniac, unlike all others, shuns the sympathy and assistance he so much needs, and, if it were possible, would bar against himself the doors of charity which are opened for his relief.

"The increase of insanity among us, requires the aid of such institutions. One of the greatest evils of civilization and refinement, is the introduction of insanity. Perhaps there is no country in which it prevails to so great an extent as in these United States. Among the greatest moral causes, are disappointed hopes and mortified pride. In this country, where all the offices of government are open to every freeman, and where the facilities for accumulating wealth are so numerous, persons even in humble life cherish hopes which can never be realized. Expectations high raised are the usual precursors of disappointment, and the mortified pride thereby occasioned not unfrequently precedes insanity.

"With this view of the subject, it cannot but be cheering to the mind of every philanthropist that there is an Asylum for the Insane established among us. This institution is established on the most humane and liberal principles; and whatever ingenuity can invent, or benevolence bestow, for the removal of insanity, will here be presented to those requiring its aid. This Asylum is the reverse of our usual conceptions of a mad-house. It is not merely a place of security, where the unfortunate sufferers are only confined; for here they enjoy the society of others, and partake in their amusements and employments. Nor is it merely a hospital, in which they may obtain the skilful application of medicine; for there are many cases where the hallucinations may be removed by the skilful adaptation of moral treatment. Nor is it a place for moral management merely; for there are cases where medicine alone can remove the disease on which the insanity depends. There are more cases which require the coöperation of both medical and moral treatment.

"No exertions have been spared, on the part of the trustees, to provide the institution with every facility necessary for its successful operation. The pleasant and healthy location of the Asylum, the convenient arrangement of the building, and the decorated grounds about the establishment, render it admirably adapted for its object. The provision for the employment and amusement of the patients is not inferior to that of any other similar institution in the country. There is a farm of excellent land, on which there is a beautiful flower-garden, elegantly laid out, and ornamented with many rare plants, which will furnish a pleasant recreation and exercise for those who have a taste for that kind of employment. To cultivate the culinary garden, and farm, while it invigorates the body, and produces healthy action in the system, will tend also to divert the mind, and remove those hallucinations which constitute the disorder. The females will be furnished with that employment which is adapted to their sex, the state of the patients, and their former habits. Carriages are provided for the regular riding of the patients, when the weather will permit, and the nurses and attendants will accompany them in their daily walks about the premises. When the weather will not admit of outdoor exercise, it will be furnished within, together with suitable amusements, such as battledoor, throwing the ring, chess, draughts, and the like. A library, selected for the purpose, is provided, and the several patients will be furnished with such books as are adapted to their individual cases. They will also have access to newspapers and several periodicals which are received at the Asylum.

"One important consideration in the management of Asylums for the insane, is, that proper nurses and attendants should be provided; for without their assistance, all other exertions will in a great measure prove unavailing. We are happy to state that both are procured, who have formerly assisted the physician in this arduous employment, and are known to be experienced, intelligent, humane, and faithful. We think the friends of the patients may rest assured that every effort will be made to remove the disorder; and, in all cases, every inmate will be treated with all that kindness and humanity, and be allowed every indulgence, of which his case will admit. Neither chains nor the scourge will ever be admitted, and every attendant who shall offer any violence in the performance of his duty, will be immediately dismissed. There is also a vigilant board of trustees, whose duty it is to visit the Asylum frequently and regularly, to suggest improvements, and correct abuses, if any exist.

"Physicians and editors of newspapers are called upon to advocate every object of benevolence and humanity, and especially one in which the welfare of such numbers of the community is involved.

"WILLIAM H. ROCKWELL,
"*Physician to the Vermont Asylum for the Insane.*"

*The terms of admission* are, for convenient accommodations in the wings, *three dollars per week*;—for those who require a room in the centre building, from five to twelve dollars per week, according to the accommodations required;—for patients from the state of Vermont, who are not themselves, and whose friends are not, worth one hundred dollars, and whose disease is not of more than three months' continuance, two dollars per week.

As evidence of the utility of the institution, we mention the following facts, on the authority of the Vermont Phœnix, published in Brattleboro', where the institution is located:—

"The friends of one of the patients, who is now enjoying the benefits of the Insane Asylum in this place, had actually determined on sending him to the *Jail* in this county, for safe keeping, when some person, learning the fact, made known to them the advantages of the institution, and induced them to send him here, where he will doubtless soon recover.

"The friends of another patient, residing in the same county, supposed that the most ridiculous measures were resorted to in these institutions for the restoration of reason, and it was with some hesitation that they ventured to send him here."

The following letter from the superintendent shows the condition of the institution when the letter was written:—

"BRATTLEBORO', *May* 9, 1837.

"My dear sir,

"Yours of the 2d inst. is received, and I am happy to give you any information relative to our institution. Our Asylum was opened for patients on the 12th of last December; since which time, we have had twenty-five admissions, six of whom have left, and nineteen remain. Two or three of the above were not insane, but only affected with nervous disorders. Those of the last-mentioned class are received only when the institution is not filled with those who are insane.

"We have been very fortunate in the location of our establishment. We have a healthy air, and an abundance of pure water. We have also an excellent farm, and easy of cultivation. From the first, it has been our determination that a full and fair trial should be made of employing the male patients in agricultural pursuits. Since the opening of spring, most of them have been employed in the flower, or culinary garden, or on the farm, according to their taste and condition. These exercises give them appetite, and keep them cheerful through the day, and induce sleep at night. Although it is but a short time since we commenced the experiment, I am fully convinced of its utility. It is well known that useful

labor, of almost any kind, is very beneficial for insane persons; but, from my own experience, at this, as well as at the institution with which I was formerly connected, I am well satisfied, that employment *in the open air* is far preferable to that which is followed within doors. Besides the above exercises, we do not fail to have our patients take their usual walks and rides, and engage in many other amusements.

"From the commencement, we introduced religious worship into our Asylum, which most of our patients consider it a privilege to attend. Several, who previously appeared to be destitute of the power of self-control, would be very quiet and orderly during these exercises. One of the patients, who has recovered, and left, was a clergyman. During the last several weeks he remained with us, he officiated on the Sabbath, at the institution, with much satisfaction to the other inmates. There is generally a good share of attention manifested on these occasions, and they there begin to exercise that self-control which leads to very beneficial results. Aside from the soothing and sustaining effect of religious worship, and its preparing for a future state, man is so much of a religious being, that the physician to an Asylum for the Insane, who neglects the prudent use of appropriate religious worship among his patients, fails to employ one of the most efficacious means for their restoration.

"We have but just commenced, and our funds are comparatively small; but, from the liberal and enlightened views of the trustees, and the favorable regard which has been evinced by the state legislature, I cannot but trust, that the time is not far distant when our means will be coextensive with the wants of the state.

"With much respect,

"I remain yours, &c.

"WM. H. ROCKWELL."

## McLean Asylum at Charlestown, Mass.

When Dr. Lee, the late superintendent of this institution, and highly valued corresponding member of this Society, died, it was felt by many that his place could not be supplied, and that the cause of religion and humanity had sustained an irreparable loss. But, in the good providence of God, a successor to our departed friend has been found, who delights to honor him by treading in his footsteps. Dr. Luther V. Bell, of Derry, New Hampshire, who had taken great interest in the establishment of an Asylum for Poor Lunatics in his native state, was believed by the trustees of the McLean Asylum, after careful inquiry, to possess the necessary qualifications for this important office, and accordingly received the appointment on the 1st of January, 1837, with leave to spend several weeks in visiting similar institutions, before he entered upon the duties of his office. Under the wise, affectionate, and religious care of Dr. Bell, this institution may be said not only to sustain its high character, but to be advancing to a higher grade of excellence. A pious brother of Dr. Lee has been appointed assistant physician; so that the organization of the government of the institution, at the present time, under Dr. Bell, with Dr. Lee's assistance, sustained by a most estimable steward and matron, and by supervisors and nurses of great kindness and devotion, cannot fail to be admired by every philanthropist and Christian.

The law of love is the great law in every department. It would be well for private families if there was every where to be seen as much of this most enduring grace. So great is its power, that evil spirits seem to retire before it, in the McLean Asylum.

The religious exercises are sustained on the Sabbath, and every day in the week.

"Prayer makes the darkened cloud withdraw,
Prayer climbs the ladder Jacob saw,
Gives exercise to faith and love,
Brings every blessing from above."

The system of employment in the garden and the field, in the workshop, the kitchen, and the parlor, is steadily pursued, with the same happy results, on the principle that Satan will find employment for idle hands, and useful labor promotes health, cheerfulness, and good only.

The amusements are all sorts of innocent and agreeable, to prevent the monotony of labor.

The medical treatment is the same as that pursued by Woodward and Lee.

The diet is full and nutritious.

The purity and cleanliness of the establishment is scarcely surpassed by the sweetest private dwelling.

What can be done, which is not done, for the insane, in the McLean Asylum? Let it be known, and it will not remain long undone.

What are the results of treatment in this institution? 89 patients were received from January 1 to October 1, 1836, of whom 53 recovered, and were discharged before January 1, 1837; 10 were convalescent; 7 were much improved; 6 were improved; 4 were prematurely removed by request of friends; 4 died.

We will now present a few cases, from the last report of the steward, Mr. Columbus Tyler, in illustration of some of the general principles adopted in this Christian system.

1. To show the effect of kindness:—

"A young man was brought to us handcuffed, who had been insane six months, and, during half of that period, had been chained to the floor,—constantly growing worse, (as any one would under similar circumstances,)—and disposed to tear his clothes and be filthy. We immediately removed his chains and fetters, and, with the assurance that we were true friends to him, and would treat him kindly, he seemed very much pleased and happy; but he was noisy and much excited, and loud in his curses upon those who had chained him. He was taken into the garden to work the next day, and, continuing work daily, his excitement soon passed off. In six weeks from the time of his admission, he rode with me to Boston, and selected a suit of 'Sunday clothes.' In less than two months, he was permitted to work without an attendant; and before the end of three months, he was discharged, well."

2. To show the effects of the workshop:—

"A periodical case of excitement, the turns recurring once a month, and lasting two weeks; very filthy, and so furious that it was only with great difficulty clothes could be kept on him. He had been in the institution two years, with no improvement. During his tranquillity, he was listless and childish,—slept most of the time,—and could be occupied or diverted very little. At the time of opening the shop, he, being tranquil, was induced to go to work, and was placed in the upper story with the most quiet patients. He soon became interested, was taken to ride, fish, &c., for relaxation; continued his work with daily-added interest, strength, and vigor; and in five months was discharged well. He has been, ever since his discharge, employed at his former trade, is industrious and faithful, and gives satisfaction to his employers."

3. To show the utility and economy of labor:—

"Our labor has not resulted in mere amusement, as the harvest of our crops abundantly testifies. Our farm and lands, inclusive of all the grounds occupied

by the buildings and courts, consist of twenty-five acres. We have raised, for the most part, vegetables enough of every kind to supply the institution for the year, and have cut hay sufficient to keep five horses and six cows, besides storing eighty barrels of apples, and fifty bushels of pears. We have also made rose-water enough for medicinal and culinary purposes, and disposed of fifteen dollars' worth. The net profits of our farm and garden, for the past year, have been $500 00."

Again;—

"Fifty patients have worked in the shop, six hours per day, and have been employed eleven hundred and fifty-one days; and made seven thousand two hundred and thirty-six boxes, which have been sold for $907 06."

"Besides the work here stated as having been done by the males, they have sawed, split, and piled all the wood for the whole establishment, viz. two hundred cords; and have carted one hundred cords from the wharf to the house. Work promises much, and it has been the aim of the institution, the past year, to keep every patient employed in labor as far as possible. One patient has braided and sewed one hundred palm-leaf hats."

Again;—

"The 'Belknap Sewing Society' continues its operations, and affords agreeable occupation and diversion for its members. They continue their regular weekly meetings, which are held in the oval room of the mansion house, or in one of the halls of the wing. In the absence of the presiding officer, the meeting is organized by choosing, on nomination, by a vote of a majority, one of the members to act as president pro tem., whose duty it is to oversee the work, and read some interesting story selected for the occasion. Their employment is piecing and quilting bed-coverings, and making and mending garments and furniture for the institution and the patients. After the labors of the day are over, tea is passed round, and then the meeting adjourns. The account of each day's proceedings is recorded in the society's book. It is sixteen months since the society was organized, and the avails of their work have been, in cash, $112 96.

4. To show the personal safety of labor:—

"On the 20th of April, we opened the dome of the male wing as a carpenter's shop for the patients, having previously secured the services of a judicious carpenter to superintend and work with them; and although we were confident of success, our hopes have been more than realized. Not the least accident has occurred, *although the patients have not been restricted in the use of tools;* and herein, as I conceive, our safety lies. The patients, feeling themselves under no restriction, consider that they are placed upon their honor, and, their self-respect being called into action, they would not forfeit the confidence and good opinion of the officers for any consideration. *Give a man constant employment, treat him with uniform kindness and respect, and, however insane he may be, very little need be feared from him, either of mischief or violence.*"

5. To show how amusement, exercise, and labor, have been combined to occupy and divert the mind:—

"We keep a carriage, two carryalls, one chaise, and four horses, which are devoted almost exclusively to the use of the patients. Many of them ride every fair day, and have, the last year, ridden ten thousand miles. The males are also engaged at bowls, quoits, bass-ball, fishing, fancy painting, walking, dancing, reading, swinging, and throwing the ring, &c. Of the one hundred and three male patients, who have been in the institution during the year, seventy have been engaged in out-door amusements, passing, in this way, three thousand five hundred and forty-one hours. Seventy-seven have walked ten thousand four hundred and thirty-one miles. Some have walked, individually, over one hundred and fifty miles per month. Twenty-four have occupied one hundred and nineteen hours in fishing."

Again;—

"Gardening, the cultivation of flowers, and farming, as usual, have occupied and interested many of the patients during the whole season. The tastes and wishes of each individual have been, in all cases, consulted as far as possible;

and while some were engaged with the team, others would be equally ambitious to excel in planting, hoeing, or in displaying their taste in the arrangement of the flower-beds and borders. Thus their irritability was expended in healthy exercise and occupation; and instead of meeting them in the halls in tattered garments, with oaths and imprecations, we are greeted in the walks with the affectionate grasp of friends, their countenances glowing with pleasure and contentment, and each commenting, in his own way, upon the business of the day."

Besides,

"In all our amusements and recreations, it is our intention to blend utility with labor or diversion. Thus when we walk or ride, some object of interest is sought to visit; and, in this respect, the advantages of the locality of the institution are preëminent. It stands in the midst of the most interesting portion of New England, isolated from the noise and throng of business, but in full view of the capital and its beautiful environs. During the excursions of the past year, the patients have visited repeatedly the Navy Yard, Glass-Houses, State Prison, Fresh Pond, (on which sailing was enjoyed,) Winship's Nurseries, Institution for the Blind, Dorchester Heights, East Boston, Mount Auburn, Chelsea Hospital, the Houses of Industry, of Correction, and of Reformation, at South Boston, and some of the Green-Houses in Brookline and other places. In these excursions, the patients have uniformly conducted with perfect propriety."

6. To show the attention to religious exercises:—

"Our religious meetings and exercises, mentioned in the last annual report, have been continued, and with all the success which the trial of last year led us to anticipate. Seventy-nine of the males, and sixty-six females, have attended family prayers. Not the least disturbance has been witnessed; but a great degree of solemnity, suited to the occasion, has universally been maintained; and the patients of both departments, with a few exceptions, depend as much upon being present at this exercise, as upon their daily meals. The attendance at prayers is altogether a matter of choice.

"We have had preaching nearly every Sabbath evening during the year. Several clergymen in this vicinity have contributed, very cheerfully, their services, and to them we tender our united thanks. They have universally expressed surprise at the wonderful stillness and attention of the audience.

"Fifty of the males, and forty-six of the females, have attended public worship at Charlestown and Cambridge."

7. To show the effect of good fare:—

"A male patient was admitted possessing great muscular power, weighing two hundred pounds, and remarkably athletic in form. He was in the highest degree of irritability and violence. His occupation had been carrying bricks and mortar for masons. He boasted of his great strength, and of his pugilistic attainments, and delighted in quarrelling; and would try many ways to bring himself into collision with the officers and attendants. He was put upon low diet, with cathartics three times each week. His breakfast and supper consisted of a bowl of gruel, with half the common allowance of bread and butter; his dinner, of a moderate quantity of pudding and vegetables with bread, and one mug of small beer. On this fare he continued some months, constantly growing more troublesome and dangerous. When walking in the courts, he would always seek for nails or pieces of glass, with which he would make weapons of danger and mischief. Various restraints were tried, but without avail. In this way he continued doing all the mischief he could. At last he was kept entirely in his room. In a few days he had almost spoiled a bedstead and the casing (which was of hard wood) to his window. Upon entering his room one day, and finding him, as usual, at mischief, I said to him, 'My dear sir, hear me for a moment—you are here, in this state, causing yourself a great deal of useless labor, and us much unnecessary anxiety; all of this mischief will be charged to you, and neither you nor your friends are able to pay for it. Now, what shall be done?' He replied, 'I am ready to make a bargain with you for one week; at the end of which time, if we can agree, we will make another. Give me as much coffee, tea, bread and butter, pudding and vegetables, (I will not ask meat,) as I desire, and I will give you no trouble.' Believing that nothing could be lost in the experiment, I complied.

'But,' said I, 'if at any time your attendant does not give you enough, send for me before you swerve from this bargain.' 'Agreed,' he replied; and I left him, and gave his attendant directions accordingly. The first meal after this was dinner, of which he ate immoderately, and in a few minutes after he was found in a sound and tranquil sleep, which continued till near tea-time. He had not slept much for a long time previously. The week passed off in perfect quietness, and at the end of it, he said to me, 'Continue your course, and I will mine.' We did —and in a few weeks added meat to his dinner. Complete recovery in four and a half months was the result. We have met several times since his discharge, and he remains well, and remembers with gratitude the day, when, as he says, 'We both made a good bargain.'"

8. To show the personal happiness of benevolence :—

"The Belknap Sewing Society is professedly and operatively benevolent. They furnish clothing for any of their members who may be needy, and sometimes purchase for themselves articles of taste and fancy; and they seek out and assist the afflicted and destitute of the neighborhood. The poor widow, whose husband was killed in a sudden and shocking manner, last summer, by the rail-road engine, was visited, and mourning was provided for herself and daughter at the expense of the society. They called a special meeting, and deputed a member to purchase the articles necessary, and, with their accustomed promptness, made them with their own hands. I mention this, not as an act of charity worth naming, but as exemplifying the fruits of the system of moral management which is pursued, and to show that our patients are not excluded from society, and that there is scope enough for useful occupation, even here. The making of the dresses for this widow and her daughter, for the time, engaged the united interest and attention of all. Diseased manifestations were quieted in the universal feeling of sympathy for that afflicted family. This being over, something else would be found to excite a similar interest; and a succession of objects to engage their attention, and call into exercise the better feelings of their nature, has helped to do away, little by little, diseased impressions, and bring about, with many, the healthy and natural operations of the mind and body."

This admirable institution, where all these important principles are so beautifully illustrated, for the benefit of the insane, has found it necessary to enlarge its borders. Accordingly the trustees are now erecting, on a plan formed by Dr. Lee, an additional building, to contain about fifty apartments, for the accommodation of female patients, at an expense of $40,000. This building will be finished and occupied the present season, and will be called the Belknap Ward, in memory of Miss Mary Belknap, a retired and modest Christian female, whose legacy to the McLean Asylum amounted to $88,500.

The trustees have also purchased six acres of land, at an expense of $1,000 per acre, so great is the importance attached to labor on the land as a means of cure.

Notwithstanding these extraordinary appropriations for land and buildings, the trustees say,

"It is confidently believed, that an institution so beneficial in its character, conferring such unquestionable and inestimable blessings upon the most afflicted of our race, and reflecting so much credit upon the liberality of the community, will never be permitted to languish, or become limited in its sphere of usefulness, for want of funds."

Who does not respond to this sentiment?

## Asylum for Poor Lunatics in the City of Boston.

Mr. Eliot, the mayor, thus introduced the subject, in his inaugural address, on the opening of the city government, in January, 1837 :—

"There are many* unfortunate idiots and maniacs, in the Houses of Industry and Correction, for whom, under existing circumstances, no suitable accommodations are, or can be, provided. By the Revised Statutes, a hospital is required for such persons in the House of Correction. Would it not be becoming, in a community of large resources, and enlightened liberality, to provide for the comfort and safety of those, also, who are inmates of the House of Industry? A hospital, fitted for the application of suitable medical treatment of these patients, would not only be honorable to the philanthropy of the city, but might result in such a diminution of their number as materially to lessen the expense of their support."

The consideration of the subject was referred to a committee; and by that committee the following report was submitted:—

"City Council, *Boston, April* 24, 1837.

"The joint committee on the Jail, and Houses of Correction, Industry, and Reformation, who were instructed to consider and report on the expediency of providing a suitable hospital for insane persons and idiots in the Houses of Industry and Correction, have attended to the subject, and ask leave to report,—That the city is required by law to provide *suitable* accommodations for persons of the description mentioned in the order, who may be confined in the House of Correction; and, however great may be the difference of opinion as to what is suitable, it can scarcely be supposed by the committee, that the accommodations now provided would be regarded by any one as suitable for idiots or insane persons. They are but slightly, if at all, different from those provided for all others confined there; and the committee cannot but think the city is called upon, by a proper regard to its legal liabilities, to erect a Hospital for persons of the description referred to.

"If that is to be done, as the committee presume it will be, at as early a period as may be practicable, the question arises, whether it would be expedient to connect with it one for the idiots and the insane of the House of Industry. The want of proper accommodations for this unhappy class of human beings in that house, is very painful to all who witness it. Humanity requires in this case what the law requires in the other; and the committee cannot doubt that every member of the city council, who would take the trouble to visit the institution, would return with the conviction that it was his duty to do something for the relief of those, who, however low in the scale of intellect, are still their fellow-creatures. If any thing is to be done, is it not best to do the work in such an ample manner as will be satisfactory to the community hereafter, as well as at the present moment? The committee, in the belief that the council would adopt such a course, if they deemed it expedient to act at all, have caused a plan to be prepared, under the care of the directors of the House of Correction, which, if executed, would afford room enough for all the insane in both houses, together with accommodations for the physician, and would be of a construction approved by those who have most experience in such matters—Dr. Woodward of Worcester, and the superintendent of the McLean Asylum, having been consulted in relation to it. This building could be erected at a cost of $28,000, according to the estimate of the directors, and might be placed between the Houses of Industry and Correction, with which it would, in some degree, correspond in appearance.

"Another plan has also been prepared for a Hospital sufficient merely for the insane in the House of Correction, which can be erected for about $12,000.

"It is not the province of the committee to urge the immediate action of the council, but they are desirous of putting on record their recommendation of the large plan, in case it should be deemed proper to act on the matter at present. They offer the following order.

"For the Committee,
"SAMUEL A. ELIOT, *Chairman.*"

"*Ordered,* That the committee on the Jail, Houses of Industry, Correction, and Reformation, be a committee with full power to erect a Hospital for the Idiots and

---

* The number of these classes, supported by the city of Boston at the public expense, was, last year, between ninety and one hundred.

Insane Persons in the Houses of Industry and Correction, according to the plan reported by the committee on the jail, &c., provided the cost of the same shall not exceed the sum of $30,000.

"IN THE BOARD OF ALDERMEN, *May* 1, 1837.

"Read, accepted, and the order passed.

"Sent down for concurrence.

"SAMUEL A. ELIOT, *Mayor.*"

The following article, from the Mercantile Journal, briefly expresses what we believe to be public sentiment on this subject:—

"*Poor Lunatics.*—In reading the address of our new mayor, I was much gratified with the allusion made to the condition of lunatics and insane persons confined in the Houses of Industry and Correction, at South Boston. It is high time that this subject were fully understood; for, although these unfortunate fellow-creatures are made as comfortable in those institutions as the circumstances will allow, yet it must be seen by a single glance, that those are not suitable places for that unhappy class of human beings.

"In the first place, the officers of these institutions have not time to pay proper attention to that class of paupers. Their duties are so numerous and complicated, that the time and care bestowed on these, must detract from that which ought to be spent on others.

"Then they have no proper accommodations. The dormitories are contiguous to each other, and the newly-introduced subject, from whose mind the ray of reason has scarcely become extinct, must be confined within hearing of the raging maniac, whose piercing cries, and loud vociferations, burst upon her distracted ear, agitate the frenzied bosom, till she unites her voice with that of her furious companion, and soon becomes the more furious of the two. Dreadful as this appears, it is unavoidable; therefore something should be done to better their condition. The accommodations should be such as to afford the greatest possible quiet to those whose minds have recently become disordered, and such as will allow the physician the proper facilities for prosecuting the duties of his profession. HUMANITY."

## ASYLUM FOR POOR LUNATICS AT WORCESTER, MASS.

Three general principles, of the utmost importance in the treatment of the insane, are again enforced upon the public mind by Dr. Woodward, as the results of another year's experience, in his last report to the legislature:—

1. *The importance of early attention to the disease.*

"No disease," says he, "of equal severity, can be treated with greater success than insanity, if the remedies are applied sufficiently early. If, however, the early symptoms of insanity be neglected, till the brain becomes accustomed to the irregular actions of disease, or till organic changes take place from the early violence of these actions, then the case becomes hopeless of cure. In this situation, in too many cases, the victim of this deplorable malady is cast off by his friends, thrust into a dungeon or into chains, there to remain till the shattered intellect shall exhaust all its remaining energies in perpetual raving and violence, till it sinks into hopeless and deplorable idiocy. In the condition of distress and suffering, the insane man is the only individual upon earth who rejects the proffered kindness of his friends. With strangers he will be civil and kind; on this account he is always a proper subject for an institution, the design of which is to meliorate his condition, as well as attempt his cure."

2. *The importance of labor.*

"The results of labor, both remedial and pecuniary," says this physician of great experience, "have, for the last year, been more satisfactory than ever, and cause us to regret that this important means of benefiting a large class of our

patients cannot be more liberally furnished. With suitable direction and supervision, we could bring into the field of labor thirty men or more, who have for years been confined in solitude, and secluded from society as desperate and dangerous. These, with some convalescents, and a few that are harmless, are capable of performing a large amount of labor. The proportion of females, of corresponding classes, able to labor, is greater still, as the means of employment are more constantly within their reach."

3. *The importance of a chapel.*

"In the course of the last year, we must have had more than 200 patients who could have steadily attended religious worship on the Sabbath, if we had had a suitable chapel contiguous to the Hospital. A few of our inmates at present go to the churches, and are always gratified by such an indulgence; others spend the day in reading at home; but with a large proportion of them, the day passes heavily along, and is spent in idle listlessness or irritation. If it were proper to engage in sports or amusements on the Sabbath, in such an institution, the habits and feelings of New England people, even when insane, are decidedly against them. Very few individuals in this Hospital would consent to engage in the most quiet amusements, and others would consider them highly improper. I greatly doubt the propriety or advantage of amusements on the Sabbath; on the contrary, I am of opinion they would be injurious. With the insane, I would, as far as possible, inculcate all the habits of rational life. I wish them to attend religious worship on the Sabbath for the same reason that other men do—for instruction in religion and virtue. In matters of religion and morality, I would deal with the insane, as with the rational mind; approve of no deception, encourage no delusions, foster no self-complacent impressions of character, dignity, and power. I would improve every opportunity, when the mind is calm, and the feelings kind, to impress them that they are men, to excite in their minds rational contemplations, encourage correct habits, awaken self-respect, and prompt to active duty. In aid of this, I wish them to attend religious worship, to listen to instruction from the volume of truth, and receive encouragement to calm and quiet temper from its promises of reward to virtuous and upright conduct. Few individuals are so completely insane as to be beyond the reach of moral instruction, and perhaps I may add moral responsibility. If so, it may be doubted whether it be right to incarcerate men, and deprive them also of that instruction upon which their future well-being may depend."

Dr. Woodward closes his report with this cheering and affecting paragraph:—

"A Hospital building is but one item necessary for the successful management of the insane. In every possible case, they should be employed. Riding, amusements, games, walks, and reading, are all useful, and the means for them all should be amply provided. But labor is the very best employment, and the only one that can be continued long without satiety. Provide fields, gardens, and work-shops, for labor, and a chapel for religious worship on the Sabbath, and you will show to the insane what you consider them capable of doing and enjoying; and they, in return, will show, by their industry, sobriety, and self-control, that they properly appreciate your confidence, and are grateful for your efforts to promote their happiness."

It must be highly gratifying to every friend of humanity to know that the legislature of Massachusetts duly considered, and justly appreciated, these general principles, so well laid down by Dr. Woodward, and acted accordingly.

They appropriated ten thousand dollars to finish the north wing of the building, that suitable accommodations might be provided for all, as soon as they should apply for admission. This being done, two hundred can be accommodated.

They appropriated seven thousand dollars to purchase a farm, where healthful occupation on the land, in farming and gardening, can be more liberally supplied.

And they appropriated three thousand dollars to build a chapel sufficiently commodious to receive all the patients who might wish to attend on the public and social worship of God.

Even without the additions and improvements here proposed, let us see what has already been accomplished by this admirable institution, not less successful in execution than beautiful in design.

The whole number of patients received into the Hospital since its establishment, is 510; the number received last year is 125. Of those received last year, 106 have been discharged;—cured, 57; improved, 15; died, 8; discharged for want of room, 24.

The proportion cured of recent cases, (i. e. of less than one year's continuance,) was $84\frac{1}{5}$ per cent.; of old cases, only $18\frac{2}{3}$ per cent.

Of all the cases received from the first, of less than one year's continuance, 132 out of 161 have been cured, and 11 more probably will be cured, and 6 have been removed before the effect of remedies had been sufficiently tested; 10 have died, and only 2 have become incurable; while, in the old cases, varying from one to thirty years, the cures have been in an inverse ratio to the duration of the disease.

The number of deaths, out of the whole number, 510, has been only 28, or $5\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.; while, in a similar institution in France, the number of deaths, out of 2049, has been 546, or $26\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.

These numerical statements, however important in showing the healthfulness and success of the institution, do not reach our hearts like particular cases. We therefore give a number of cases of cure from the last report:—

"No. 1 was an athletic man, aged 32. His habits were correct, and rather abstemious. After a few days of unusual mental effort, he was suddenly taken insane. His excitement was violent in the extreme; his strength, like that of a giant; for three weeks he had scarcely slept. In this state he was brought to the Hospital. In my experience with the insane, I had rarely seen such a case. He had, at the time of his admission, from one to two hundred boils and bruises, the effect of the struggles and restraints he had previously had; many of them suppurated, and discharged purulent matter. The whole surface of his body was literally covered with bruises and contusions. His mind was wholly chaotic; he neither knew where he was, or who was about him, but raved and struggled perpetually, quite unconscious of what he did. He was immediately put upon an active and efficient course of remedies; in a short time he became more quiet, and about the fifth day came suddenly to himself, so far as to inquire where he was, who were about him, and how he came to the Hospital. From this time, he convalesced rapidly. In a week, he was perfectly calm and slept well, took his meals at the table with others with propriety and decorum. His remedies were gradually diminished, and at the end of four weeks were withdrawn. His mind became rational, and has continued so to this time. Previous to his coming to the Hospital, he was bled very freely, which reduced his strength, and he did not regain it in some time.

"No. 2, a female, aged 25, had been insane twelve months. During the whole of this period, she had been in the worst possible condition of excitement and degradation. All efforts to influence her to self-restraint were unavailing. After a long time, it was resolved to try the effect of active remedies. She was almost immediately more quiet, and slept better. In a few weeks, there was a manifest improvement of all her symptoms, her health was better, and her mind mostly rational. She continued to mend rapidly, and in two months was fully restored to health and sanity, and continued well the last accounts we had from her.

"No. 3 had been insane three months. Trial had been made in a private institution to remove the disease, without benefit. When this patient came into the Hospital, her situation was truly deplorable—violent, filthy, noisy, and ill-natured in the extreme. She refused her food, and resisted every effort to administer it,

as she did every attempt to make her comfortable in other respects. She had been reduced by depletion and starvation, without any favorable influence upon her mind. She was immediately placed under the influence of active remedies, and every effort was made to excite some feelings of self-respect. In a few days, there was manifest amendment; her appetite improved, and she began to give some attention to personal cleanliness. She exchanged her filthy and tattered garments for decent apparel. In two weeks, she sat calmly at work; in one month, she was transformed into a beautiful and intelligent woman, and left the Hospital, at the end of two months, quite recovered.

"No. 4 was a young man of 30. In consequence of severe mental anxiety, he was taken insane. For three months, he was violent and dangerous in the extreme. After a severe and long trial with his friends, he was brought to the Hospital. His violence, noise, and excitement, were of the worst kind. He was placed upon an active course of medical treatment; in a few days, he became calm and rational, and his disease was apparently removed. His remedies were withdrawn, or nearly so; in four or five days, his insanity returned as violent as before. The medicine was resumed, with the same result as in the first trial; he appeared, when steadily under its influence, rational and quiet. After some weeks, the remedies were again withdrawn with caution; yet, all the symptoms of former excitement again appearing, it was again repeated in full doses, and continued for a longer period still: it was then withdrawn very gradually, till it was wholly discontinued. After this thorough trial, there was no return of insanity; in less than four months, he left the Hospital, completely recovered.

"No. 5, a young female, 18 years of age, after an attack of severe febrile disease, became insane. She was under the care of two medical gentlemen of great respectability, who prescribed for her three months, and then despaired of her recovery, believing that organic lesion, the effect of the previous disease, produced the insanity, and rendered it hopeless. In this situation she was brought to the Hospital. At this time her health was bad; she was pale, feeble, extremely irritable, and greatly excited; she had no appetite, slept little, and all the functions of the nervous and digestive system were badly performed. She was treated with active and efficient remedies; in a week, she was much better, had appetite, and slept better. In two weeks, she was rational, and her health was comfortable. Her recovery was rapid; in eight weeks, she was quite well, and has remained so to this time, eight months.

"No. 6 was an aged lady, whose severe domestic afflictions had brought on a most deplorable melancholy. She had a strong and irresistible propensity to suicide; starvation was one of the modes by which she determined to effect this object. It was with great difficulty she could be induced to take sufficient food to sustain life. In this condition she was brought to the Hospital. She was in a most deplorable and alarming condition; her mind in a state of extreme anxiety, her frame emaciated to a skeleton. She spent her time, day and night, in groaning, walking, and rubbing her hands, bewailing the calamity that had befallen her, imploring all who saw her to take her life, and thus end her misery. A course of active remedies was prescribed for her, and food was regularly administered to her when she refused it. In a few weeks, she became quiet, and commenced labor. From this time she improved daily; in two months was cheerful and industrious; her medicine was diminished, and finally suspended; she left the Hospital in three months, quite rational and in good health.

"No. 7 was a young man, aged 24. A severe contusion upon his head brought on insanity, which, from the nature of the cause, was apprehended, by his friends and physicians, to be irremediable. He became so troublesome, that his friends brought him, bound hands and feet, to the Hospital. At this time, his disease had existed three months. For a day or two, he was exceedingly outrageous; broke the windows and crockery, and tore his garments and bedding. He was immediately placed upon a course of active remedies; the effect was surprising; in three days, he was calm, rational, and quiet—conversed with propriety, slept well, and requested employment; he also read considerably. From this time he had no considerable excitement. He remained about two months in the Hospital, and was discharged quite recovered.

"No. 8, the case of a young man, is given, to show the influence of motive in producing self-control. He had been four months insane when he was placed in the Hospital. He was represented by his friends as being violent and dangerous. We soon found he was unsafe with other patients without restraint, as he would

quarrel and strike without the slightest provocation, and, when enraged, would tear his clothes, and destroy every thing that was in his way. He was so unmanageable that he was placed in a solitary room; here he stripped himself entirely, and was exceedingly noisy, filthy, and violent. Many efforts were made to appease him, and induce him to be quiet, and wear clothing; but he tore up every garment that was given to him, and would not be persuaded nor rendered comfortable. Finding him peaceable and pleasant one morning, I said to him, 'There is no necessity of your remaining in this state; you can do better; and to induce you to do so, I will give you work at your trade, such as I would trust in no hands but those of an accomplished mechanic; I will dress you handsomely throughout, and you shall be removed from this solitude to the best gallery in the Hospital.' He listened attentively to the proposition; said he would make an effort to do well, and would like to try. In an hour he was at his labor, which he accomplished with the skill and dexterity of a master. From this time, he worked almost daily at his trade, and improved regularly. Fearing that some aid would be required to maintain his equanimity, active remedies were prescribed for him from the commencement. In half the time that he was a raving, filthy maniac, confined in a solitary cell, he was restored to his health and the full exercise of his mental faculties.

"No. 9 is a female, who had been confined in a Hospital for six years. For some time previous to her admission into this institution, she had been in a solitary cell, naked, filthy, and violent; her language was vulgar and profane, and all her habits as bad as were ever found, even in an Insane Hospital. She had done no labor for many months, perhaps years, and was supposed to be beyond the reach of hope, or the possibility of improvement. A few days after she came under our care, she was induced to take a little work, and no effort was spared to induce her to be quiet, industrious, and to exercise self-control. These efforts were happily well received, and had an influence. By degrees all her habits improved; she now dresses neatly, keeps her room in excellent order, washing and scouring it frequently; works steadily; unites in amusements, and associates with the most intelligent patients; attends the matron's sewing parties, and is hardly ever otherwise than civil and respectful. She has been constantly in the use of medicine, and has improved in her health as remarkably as in the state of her mind.

"No. 10, a female patient, had been in the deepest melancholy. For four or five years, she had been in one of the best institutions in this country, without benefit. When she came into this Hospital, nothing could exceed the wretchedness and misery of her condition. She believed herself utterly hopeless, and had given herself up to despair. For a long time, no effort had any influence to change the state of her mind, or to improve her condition. After a while, her confidence was secured; and the motives presented to awaken self-respect, and the desire of the approbation of others, had a perceptible influence. By degrees she emerged from this miserable condition, and became cheerful and happy; her strength returned; and, with it, a confidence that she could assume her former station in society, and be useful and happy. She left the institution in four months, free from insanity, with a heart full of gratitude to all who had been instrumental in her recovery, and has since been quite well.

"These cases are not selected as singular or remarkable in the Hospital; many more might be detailed that are very similar. They are given to show what may be done in the early periods of insanity, by judicious medical treatment, combined with such moral influence as is applicable to each case.'

## Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Rhode Island.

We learn from our correspondent in Providence, who has kindly consulted Dr. Webb, physician of the Dexter Asylum, which is not particularly designed for the insane, that the number of this class in that institution is about twenty, the same as last year; and their condition the same, without any prospect of its being improved. An Asylum for the Insane appears not yet to get a foothold in Rhode

Island. Discouragement, however, should not arise from this fact. It is but a few years since the same was true of Massachusetts.

## Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Connecticut.

A letter from one of the directors of the Retreat at Hartford, dated March 7, 1837, says,

"The directors of the Retreat have had under consideration, for some weeks past, the subject of enlarging their institution by the erection of suitable buildings for the accommodation of one hundred or more of the insane poor. At their last meeting, the following resolution was adopted:—

"'*Resolved*, That Mr. Hudson, Dr. Sumner, and Dr. Brigham, be a committee to prepare a memorial, to be presented to the next legislature of this state, representing the present inadequate provision for the insane, the great number and abject condition of this unhappy class of sufferers, and the necessity which exists of extending to them the fostering aid of public charity; and report the same to a future meeting of this board.'"

While this memorial is preparing, the directors have also issued a circular letter to physicians and other public-spirited men, inquiring as to the number and condition of the insane poor in all the towns in the state; hoping to receive the information in season to lay it before the legislature, in May, 1837.

The work, therefore, of providing an Asylum, in Connecticut, for the Insane Poor, is well begun.

The facts disclosed when the Retreat was established, prove its necessity. A committee of the Medical Society, consisting of Messrs. T. Miner, E. Todd, S. B. Woodward, W. Tully, and G. Sumner, made a report, October 3, 1821, in which they say,

"The number of towns in each county from which returns have been received, and the cases of insanity which have been noticed, are exhibited in the following table:—

| *Counties.* | *Towns.* | *Cases of Insanity.* |
|---|---|---|
| Hartford, | 11 | 149 |
| New Haven, | 7 | 56 |
| New London, | 7 | 28 |
| Litchfield, | 16 | 96 |
| Windham, | 7 | 11 |
| Fairfield, | 8 | 51 |
| Middlesex, | 5 | 88 |
| Tolland, | 9 | 31 |

Counties, 8; Towns, 70; Number of insane, 510

"Fifty more towns, the committee say, remain to be heard from, and if the disorder should be found equally prevalent in them, the entire number will scarcely fall short of a thousand."

On this report the Retreat was established, which accommodates less than one hundred, mostly of the class who are able to support themselves, and few of the poor.

If the information obtained, in answer to the circular just now issued, should confirm the opinion here expressed in regard to the number of insane in Connecticut, it will, in all probability, sooner or later, lead to the establishment of an Asylum for the Insane Poor, or to the enlargement of the Retreat, so that this class can be accommodated. So may it be.

## New York State Asylum for Poor Lunatics.

This institution, for which the state of New York has appropriated $60,000, which was mentioned in the Tenth Report of this Society as having been located at West Troy, four miles from Albany, has had its location changed by the legislature, before any thing had been done towards erecting the buildings, and fixed by the legislature at some place west of the county of Albany. It is understood the new location is about one mile from Utica, in the direction of New Hartford.

## Bloomingdale Asylum for Lunatics.

This institution, located seven miles from the city of New York, admitted 121 patients the last year, who, with 144 remaining in the establishment on the 31st of December, 1835, made 265 persons, who received the benefits of this establishment during the past year.

Of the patients above mentioned, 66 have been cured; 26 discharged improved, 16 others at the request of their friends; 14 have died, 1 eloped; and 142 remained in the Asylum at the close of the year. Out of 69 recent cases admitted, 56 have been cured and discharged; and of the recent cases remaining in the House, after January 1, 37, the recovery of 12 others is considered already established; making, of the recent cases, say the governors, 98 per cent. of recoveries. Of 196 old cases, 10 only have been completely restored, and 25 others discharged improved. A new building is erected for the accommodation of about 40 convalescent female patients, at an expense of about $20,500. During the year 1836, the institution received from the state annuity, and from the board of patients, $40,847 17; and paid for current expenses, improvements, interest, and increase of sinking fund, $41,829 17.

## Asylum for the Insane Poor of the City of New York on Blackwell's Island.

This institution, which has been subject to change in regard to the original plan of building, and also to much delay in execution, is likely now to go forward. If this change and delay should result in a modification of the original plan of building, so far as to cause the wings to be erected in parallel lines, and not at right angles with the centre building, it would be some satisfaction for the delay. If the buildings are erected at right angles, the inmates see and converse from window to window, and thus disturb the quiet and order of the establishment; if in parallel lines, this evil communication is prevented, and the classes are kept distinct. But whether this modification of the original plan obtains or not, every person, who has any adequate conception of the number and condition of the insane poor in the city of New York, must earnestly desire the speedy accomplishment of this important work. Let it be remembered, that the city of New York contains about as many inhabitants as either of the states, Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, or Connecticut; and, by those acquainted with the

character of large cities, let it be remembered how much untold misery can exist in their cellars, Alms-Houses, and Prisons. In a word, let them spend a day at Bellevue, and they will never forget to sympathize with the insane poor of the city of New York, and wish the Asylum on Blackwell's Island speedily finished for this large and afflicted class of human beings.

## Asylum for Poor Lunatics in New Jersey.

"Somerville, N. J., *May* 13, 1837.

"My dear Sir,

"There has been no movement, in this state, on the subject referred to in your favor of the 9th instant. It was my intention to have brought it prominently before the legislature and the community by message; but a sudden and severe attack of illness disabled me from preparing a message last fall, and induced me to relinquish the office of chief magistrate. Of course I can give no aid in that capacity. In any other, I shall be happy to coöperate with the friends of humanity, on a subject which has been too long neglected, and in the prosecution of which you have my best wishes for your success.

"If you can engage the influence of the governor in bringing the matter before the public, I promise my own aid in its behalf, and will endeavor to procure the assistance of others. I would advise you to write to the Hon. Theodore Frelinghuysen, Newark, N. J., and to Lucius Q. C. Elmer, Esq., Bridgeton, Cumberland county, N. J., and secure their coöperation.

"Very sincerely,

"Your friend and servant,

"P. D. VROOM."

## Friends' Asylum for Insane near Philadelphia.

From the Twentieth Report of this institution, published in March, 1837, we learn that the number of patients at the commencement of

| | |
|---|---|
| the last year, was | 46 |
| Number received during the year, | 57 |
| Number under treatment during the year, | 103 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Remaining in the Asylum at the close of the year, | 62 | |
| Discharged restored during the year, | 26 | |
| " much improved, | 3 | |
| " improved, | 5 | |
| Stationary, of whom three have been deranged ten years, | 4 | |
| Died, | 3 | |
| Total, | | 103 |

Of 62 remaining in the house, 10 are restored, 5 much improved, 11 improved, and 36 stationary.

The following classification is made in this institution, showing the results of treatment:—

First Class. *Patients whose disease was under three months' duration, and the first attack*, 9.

Restored, 7; just received, 1; died, 1; total, 9.

Second Class. *Patients over three months, and within twelve months*, 9.

Restored, 5; much improved, 1; stationary, 2; just received, 1; total, 9.

THIRD CLASS. *Patients more than one, and within two years*, 16.
Restored, 5; much improved, 4; improved, 4; stationary, 2; died, 1; total, 16.

FOURTH CLASS. *Patients more than two years' standing*, 69.
Restored, 19; much improved, 4; improved, 9; stationary, 36; died, 1; total, 69.

The receipts of the institution, from the board of patients and other sources, during the year, were $13,764 39; the expenditures, including interest on loan, $13,276 89.

The produce of the farm, as reported by the superintendent, was 36 wagon loads of hay, 29 bushels of wheat, 104 bushels of oats, 200 bushels of potatoes, 179 bushels of corn, 80 bushels of turnips, 95 bushels of parsnips, 30 bushels of beets, and 7 swine weighing 1158 pounds.

The great advance in the price of provisions has rendered it necessary to raise the price of board. The report does not state what the present price is, or what the former was.

A regulation has been adopted, which is approved by experience, admitting other patients besides "members or professors with Friends." The number of all classes hereafter to be admitted is limited to 60; of whom 30 may be males, and 30 females. The legislature, at the last session, exempted the property of the institution from taxation. This Asylum is under the care of John C. Rodman and wife.

The following remarks from the visiting and resident physicians are so consonant with experience elsewhere, and so important, that we give them entire from the report:—

"Insanity, in its various forms and degrees, has its origin in some disturbance of the brain, either structural or functional; which disturbance may spring from either a moral or physical source. Let it arise, however, from which it may, the proximate cause producing the deranged manifestation of mind, is always located in the brain; and the disease should be viewed in the same light as any other malady to which the human system is obnoxious. This view of the subject, besides being in accordance with sound philosophy, and rendering the practical application of just principles of treatment comparatively certain, destroys the groundwork of that vulgar prejudice, which, shrouding insanity in the mysticism of metaphysics, cuts off the hope of medical relief, and too often excludes the unhappy sufferer from that consideration and tenderness by which comfort is insured, and commits him to the care of those alike ignorant of his disease, and uninterested in his welfare or recovery.

"Disease having once fixed itself in an organ of such complicated and delicate structure as the brain, it is of the utmost consequence the patient should be so situated, that, while he is undergoing judicious medical treatment, the objects which solicit his attention, and the moral circumstances which bear upon him, shall be calculated to divert his mind from that train of thought, which, if it has not been the means of goading him to madness, is yet so productive of irritation and excitement, as to destroy the efficacy of the remedial means employed, and almost preclude the hope of recovery.

"One of the most common attendants upon insanity is the suspension of affection for relatives and friends, which is often succeeded by dislike and detestation; and those places which have been the scenes of former comfort and enjoyment, by false notions and harassing impressions, become associated in the mind with the causes of unhappiness and perplexity. Hence home, and those who are watching over him with the tenderest solicitude for his welfare, instead of contributing to the sufferer's comfort, or promoting his recovery, most frequently aggravate the violence of his symptoms, and retard, if they do not repel, the ap-

proach of convalescence. This being the case, it is consonant alike with the dictates of disinterested affection and sound sense, that the patient should be immediately withdrawn from these sources of injury, and, as before remarked, be placed where both medical and moral means can be brought to combat with his disease; and hence one of the great advantages of properly conducted asylums. Unhappily, however, it too often happens that the friends of the patient, through mistaken kindness or false pride, suffer the most propitious period for affecting a cure to pass by, before they consent to his removal to a public institution, which he at last enters, when either his energies have become exhausted by unrestrained indulgence, or he has become too violent to be managed at home.

"*To the Managers.* 3d mo. 1st, 1837.

"CHARLES EVANS, *Visiting Physician.*
"ROBT. R. PORTER, *Resident Physician.*"

## Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Washington, D. C.

Our correspondent in Washington writes, under date November 24, 1836,—

"I have just returned from the City Hall, where our board of health have had a meeting in relation to petitioning congress for a Lunatic and General Hospital for the District of Columbia. A resolution was moved at our meeting this evening, appointing a committee of three physicians and two non-professional gentlemen, to bring the whole matter before the committee of congress on the District of Columbia, as soon as the session opens; also, a committee of two physicians to lay our plan before the Medical Society of the District of Columbia, in order to obtain their coöperation and influence with congress. I trust, with the divine blessing, we shall have the whole subject fully before congress at an early day of the session. I believe our national legislature is fully prepared to act, and requires nothing but to have our wishes fully laid before them, in a proper manner, in order to appropriate liberally towards the object in question."

And again he writes, under date December 20, 1836,—

"We have recently had a meeting of our board of health, to receive the memorial making application to congress for aid in building a Hospital. The memorial was adopted, and a committee of physicians appointed to obtain the assistance of the Medical Society of the District of Columbia in forwarding an application to congress. The society met yesterday, I believe, and, as far as our agency goes, the work has been accomplished."

Again, under date February 2,—

"Our Hospital bill drags heavily in congress. I very much fear the remainder of the session will be wholly consumed in debating mere political questions. Still I do not despair. Perseverance untiring is every thing, in a good cause especially."

The letters afford evidence that there is feeling and action in the District of Columbia, on the subject of providing an Asylum for the Insane Poor; and, although the point of its establishment is not gained this year, it may be next, or the year after. All similar movements have in due time resulted favorably. There are those concerned who know the value of perseverance.

The following remarks from the National Intelligencer of January 6, 1837, accompanying a copy of the bill, will meet a favorable response from all the humane and benevolent in the United States:—

"*Proposed Hospital at Washington.*

"The measure proposed in the subjoined bill is one which must commend itself as well to the judgment as to the feelings of the gentlemen who compose the two houses of congress. Sole legislator for this District, congress is the only authority

competent to accomplish a purpose, the necessity of which must be admitted by all who have examined, even ever so little, into the subject. But the claim of humanity is still stronger upon congress, in its federative character as governor of the whole country, than in its local capacity. From every quarter of the country, from the remotest bounds of civilization, and from all the intermediate circles of society of which Washington is the centre, individuals are drawn to this city, in pursuit of rights, real or supposed, whose worldly means are too often exhausted before they arrive here, or before they get away, and who become objects of charity, or victims to want and suffering, which, through ignorance of it, and the want of such an institution as a public Hospital, charity itself is not able to relieve. The relief of such objects, besides, it needs no argument to show, ought not to continue to depend on individual benevolence. The government, which attracts such a population to this city, ought to protect the poor, the needy, and the unfortunate, as well as reward the bold, the ingénious, the persevering, ay, and the obtrusive applicants for its favor. The worn-down projector, who finds, after a travel of a thousand miles, that his cherished discovery has been patented as long ago as before he was born; the hapless mother or widow, who seeks in vain from government a support which her son or husband, in the public service, once afforded her; the revolutionary veteran, whose living evidences of youthful service have descended to the grave before him; the less unhappy subject of some mental delusion which impels him to seek fame or fortune through strange, eccentric paths—these, and all the varieties of distress with which a resident of the metropolis, in course of time, becomes acquainted, are entitled to the regards of congress, and not the less so because it is impossible that, either as a class or as individuals, they can ever plead their own cause before that tribunal. We rejoice that there have been found those who are willing and able to do it for them. We rejoice that there has been found a committee of congress, with one of the most experienced and faithful members at its head, that has listened to the plea in behalf of the unfortunate, and has sustained it, by reporting the bill to which we have now the pleasure of directing the attention of our readers.

"'IN SENATE, *January* 4, 1837.

"'Mr. Kent, from the committee for the District of Columbia, reported the following bill; which was read, and passed to a second reading:—

"'*A Bill to authorize the Erection of an Hospital in the City of Washington, and for other Purposes.*

"'*Be it enacted*, &c., That the commissioner of the public buildings be, and he is hereby, authorized and required, under the direction of the president of the United States, and upon a plan and site to be by him approved, to erect a building in the city of Washington, suitable for an Hospital for the reception and accommodation of the insane of the District of Columbia, and of such sick, disabled, and infirm seamen, soldiers, and others, as may, by competent authority, to be hereafter prescribed, be deemed proper to be received therein.

"'SEC. 2. *And be it further enacted*, That, on the completion of the said building, the president be authorized to appoint three respectable persons, residents of the city of Washington, to be a board of inspectors of the said institution, who shall hold their offices two years from the date of their appointment, and whose duty it shall be to have a general supervision of the concerns of the said Hospital; to appoint the necessary subordinate officers thereof; to prescribe rules for the admission and due regulation of patients therein, and to make an annual report to congress of their proceedings, and of the condition of the said institution.

"'SEC. 3. *And be it further enacted*, That there be, and there is hereby, appropriated the sum of ———— dollars for the erection of the said building, to be paid out of any money not otherwise appropriated.'"

## ASYLUM FOR POOR LUNATICS IN NORTH CAROLINA.

A letter from our obliging correspondent in Raleigh, under date June 3, informs us, that the state does not possess an institution for the insane. The erection of one has been frequently suggested, but has wholly failed. Neither is there an establishment of the kind supported by private munificence, or individual enterprise. This unfortunate class of sufferers are either kept at the residence of their friends, or are sent to the Hospitals at the north.

## Asylum for Poor Lunatics, Lexington, Ky.

"It is situated on the north-west of the city of Lexington, and about 300 yards within the mile square which determines the city limits, yet sufficiently without the business and bustle of the streets to be entirely free from any inconvenience or disturbance from that source. The buildings of the institution are of the best brick-work on stone bases, extensively and handsomely constructed. They consist of a centre building, about 64 feet square, four stories in height, including the basement, and containing 25 rooms, one half of them spacious, and adapted for accommodating the superintendent's family, officers of the institution, separate day-rooms and refectories for the male and female patients. The two front wings are each three stories high, including the basement, 62 feet in length, and 24 in width, containing 16 rooms each, six on each floor above the basement, with spacious aisles running the whole length of the wings in each story, and meeting corresponding aisles in the main building. On the north-west and south-east, extensive additions have been made by the erection of wings in the form of an L, of the same length and width as the front wings, but of four stories high, and containing each 32 rooms. Besides these, there is in the rear of the centre building, at about forty paces distant, a house about 20 feet square, two stories high, and containing 16 small rooms or cells, intended for the worst class of patients, and for withdrawing temporarily such as are most turbulent and ungovernable. All the rooms, except the centre building, are heated by flues proceeding from stoves in the basement story; and the centre building is provided with stone coal grates.

"The ground behind the buildings is divided into four airing grounds, and enclosed by plank fences twelve feet high. The whole lot is at this time enclosed by a post and rail fence, but preparations are now making to enclose it with a plank fence, eight feet high. The lot contains about ten acres—five of which are cultivated by the patients—and produces corn and vegetables. There is on the grounds a never-failing spring of excellent water.

"The institution was erected by the legislature of Kentucky, in 1824, for the reception of poor lunatics who have no estate, where they are clothed and provided for by the bounty of the state. Patients who have property, or who belong to other states, are received as boarders on the payment, in advance, of their board, which is at present very low, viz. two dollars per week; their sureties paying all damage they may do, and providing suitable clothing. It is under the control of five commissioners appointed by the legislature, who receive all moneys from the state or individuals, disburse the same for the purposes of the institution, and take a general supervision of all the concerns of the same, and report annually to the legislature. Their services are wholly gratuitous. The present board is composed of John W. Hunt, Esq., chairman; Richard Higgins, John Brand, Stephen Chipley, Thomas P. Hart, Esqrs., commissioners.

| *Expenditures.* 13 *years.* | *From* 1824 *to* 1836, *inclusive.* | *For* 1836. |
|---|---|---|
| Cost of buildings, | 27,892 67¼ | 404 00 |
| Provisions, | 28,461 54¾ | 3,471 26¼ |
| Clothing, | 13,855 87½ | 1,433 30¾ |
| Furniture and bedding, | 5,682 73¾ | 658 96 |
| Salaries and hire, | 16,894 63½ | 953 57 |
| Repairs, | 1,631 72½ | 171 45 |
| Medicine and attendance, | 1,668 20¼ | 179 46¼ |
| Fire-wood and coal, | 10,494 40¾ | 2,034 68¾ |
| Conveying patients to Asylum, | 5,460 33½ | 587 25 |
| Extras, | 3,428 18¼ | 148 98 |
| Balance due last year, | ..... | 101 09¼ |
| Total, | $115,470 32 | $10,144 02¼ |

| 1836. | *Receipts.* | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 10,000 00 | From commonwealth of Ky. | 99,900 00 | | |
| 2,500 05½ | From boarders, | 17,926 35¼ | | |
| $12,500 05½ | | | $117,826 35¼ | $12,500 05½ |
| | Balance in treasury, 17th Jan., 1837, | | $2,356 03¼ | $2,356 03¼ |

*Total Patients admitted to 31st December*, 1836.

Males, 372; females, 187; total,.....559
Of whom were discharged, 206; died, 216; eloped, 37; total,....459

31st December, 1836,.....100, remain.

*Report of* 1836.

| | | M. | F. | Total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Remained, 31st December, 1835, | | 44 | 49 | 93 |
| Received during 1836, | | 38 | 19 | 57 |
| | | 82 | 68 | 150 |
| Of whom, Discharged, | 14 6 20 | 38 | 12 | 50 |
| Died, | 20 6 26 | | | |
| Eloped, | 4 0 4 | | | |
| | | 44 | 56 | 100, remain. |

*Present State of the Asylum, 22d May*, 1837.

| | | M. | F. | Total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Remained, 31st December, 1836, | | 44 | 56 | 100 |
| Received since, | | 20 | 8 | 28 |
| | | 64 | 64 | 128 |
| Of whom have Died, | 4 1 5 | 12 | 8 | 20 |
| Eloped, | 4 1 5 | | | |
| Discharged, | 4 6 10 | | | |
| | | 52 | 56 | 108, remain." |

With the above account of the Lunatic Asylum in Kentucky we have been obligingly furnished by the chairman of the commissioners. It was also accompanied with a ground plan of the principal building, which will be found in the Appendix.

## Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Ohio.

The first report of the directors, showing the progress which has been made preparatory to the erection of this institution, has been submitted to the legislature, by which it appears that the summer of 1836 was occupied in clearing the land, in making brick upon the premises by the employment of a number of the convicts from the New Penitentiary, and in collecting lumber preparatory to the building operations of the summer of 1837, when it is expected the building will be so far advanced as to allow of its being occupied in the spring of 1838. The report is herewith submitted:

*Annual Report of the Directors of the Lunatic Asylum.*

"*To the Honorable the General Assembly of the State of Ohio:—*

"Agreeably to the law of the last session of the legislature, the directors of the Lunatic Asylum of Ohio commenced, in the month of March last, the necessary preparations for the erection of that institution.

"Conceiving it a matter of primary importance to use none but the best materials, it was determined to devote the past summer to the purchase and collection of them, preparatory to commencing the buildings early next spring.

"This arrangement, it is believed, will not retard the final completion of the work, and will save much expense in the progress of it. Accordingly, they appointed N. B. Kelly, Esq., a practical architect, superintendent of the Asylum, with a salary at the rate of eight hundred dollars per annum, computing the time *actually employed* in the discharge of the duties of his office

"Under the direction of the board of directors, the superintendent made a contract with the warden of the Penitentiary for the labor of thirty convicts, to be employed in the manufacture of brick; and, as early as practicable, made contracts for the delivery of other necessary materials.

"Publication was first made inviting proposals for such materials, whereby a fair competition was excited, and contracts obtained upon liberal terms, except for the purchase of pine lumber, which it was necessary to obtain otherwise. So soon as the convicts could be had, they were first employed in enclosing the yard, and cutting a quantity of wood on the Asylum lot for burning brick, and afterwards, during the season, in the manufacture of brick.

"With the supervision and assistance of two men, they have made ten hundred and seventy thousand bricks of a superior quality, upon the site of the Asylum, which are now ready for use, except about two hundred thousand furnished to, and used by the Penitentiary. These brick cost the state, including the necessary fixtures for manufacturing, and allowing for the labor of each convict employed, fifty cents per day, at the rate of three dollars 77-100 per thousand; by which operation, a considerable saving to the state was experienced, without, as we believe, any detriment to the Penitentiary system—besides the fact of having an article of a much better quality than could have been procured from individuals on contract.

"The brick required to be made the coming year for the completion of the buildings, will cost considerably less, from the circumstance of the necessary outfit for the work being already furnished.

"The individual contracts for the various materials have been complied with, or are in such progress as to warrant their fulfilment early in the spring.

"During the summer, a capacious well was sunk for the Asylum, which will afford an abundant supply, at all times, of pure and wholesome water. This is deemed a valuable acquisition to the institution.

"The amount of moneys expended by the superintendent are as follows, to wit:—

| | |
|---|---|
| "For guarding convicts at the brick-yard; for the purchase of wood; for the hauling of wood cut on Asylum grounds; for the plank for sheds; for paying assistants in making brick; for the implements of labor; and for other objects connected with the brick-yard, as will more fully appear by the superintendent's books and vouchers, | $2,267 57 |
| "For free-stone delivered, | 1,859 32 |
| "For lime-stone delivered, | 1,113 64 |
| "For ash, oak, and pine lumber, | 2,908 62½ |
| "For two horses and wagon, &c., furnished, | 225 00 |
| "For incidental expenses, | 255 59 |
| "Making a total of | $8,629 74½ |

"For paying the present contracts for materials, when fulfilled, about five thousand five hundred dollars will be required, leaving a balance of the last appropriation, of about eight hundred and seventy dollars.

"There is also due from the Ohio Penitentiary, for bricks furnished, seven hundred and seventy-nine dollars ninety-four cents, of which, by an agreement with the warden, four hundred and thirty-three dollars sixty-five cents are to be paid in cash; the balance, of three hundred and forty-six dollars twenty-nine cents, in labor by the convicts.

"The directors have drawn on the auditor of state for the salary of the superintendent, amounting, on the 1st instant, to three hundred and seventy-four dollars twelve and a half cents. Under the present arrangements, an additional appropriation, in the opinion of the directors, of fifteen thousand dollars, will be necessary for carrying on the work the ensuing year.

"Every arrangement being, therefore, in a prosperous condition, the directors expect to put the entire edifice under roof during the next season, and, should circumstances prove favorable, the Asylum will be ready for the reception of patients in the following spring.

"Respectfully submitted, &c.

"SAMUEL PARSONS,
"WILLIAM M. AWL,
"SAM. F. MACCRACKEN."

"COLUMBUS, *December* 16, 1836."

## Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Upper Canada.

Our esteemed correspondent in Upper Canada, under date Kingston, August 15, 1836, thus writes :—

"I duly received, when at Toronto in April last, a few days before the prorogation, your valued favors of the 25th of March and 2d of April. At that time, the business of the session wholly engrossed my attention, and I was prevented from thanking you, as it was fit I should, for your kindness in sending me a copy of the Report of the McLean Asylum, with Dr. Lee's extremely interesting letter, and plan for a building, which I intend carefully to preserve, with such other information as I collect for the consideration of our legislature at the next session.

"I hope that the newly-elected assembly will show a disposition to attend to the true interests of their constituents, and that, among other measures, they will authorize something to be done for our insane, whose situation is very deplorable. We have an act directing the census of the insane to be annually made; but the duty has not yet been attended to with any degree of care. It is therefore difficult to come at the number of insane persons existing in the province. I estimate their number at 350, calling 1 per 1000 souls as about the average in Europe and America, which I believe is not far from the fact."

Again he writes, November 30, 1836 :—

"I beg leave to transmit you the Upper Canada Gazette, containing the preliminary doings of our legislature, on the opening of the present session, in which you will be pleased to observe, that the question of erecting an Asylum for the Insane, has been proposed at length by the government, and cordially entertained by both houses. We have therefore an immediate prospect that something effectual will soon be accomplished. As soon as I can take my seat in the legislative council, I shall submit your letter of last spring, with the new plan for the Lunatic Hospital, with which you so kindly favored me. In the mean time, I should most highly value any further hints or advice on the subject which the occurrences of the past summer may suggest as likely to prove useful."

From the Upper Canada Gazette we learn that the lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, in his address to the provincial parliament, at the opening of the session, on the 9th of November, 1836, thus introduces the subject :—

"Having been made aware that cases of neglected misery and distress have long existed within the province, from the want of some place of public refuge for those of our fellow-creatures to whom, in his providence, the Almighty, by depriving them of reason, has given peculiar claims upon our care, I feel satisfied that the necessity of establishing a Provincial Asylum for Lunatics, need only be suggested to receive your benevolent consideration."

To this address the legislative council replied,—

"We doubt not that cases of neglected misery, from the cause your excellency has alluded to, have long existed in the province; and we concur with your excellency in thinking that humanity now calls loudly for the institution of some place of refuge for such of our fellow-creatures as are affected by the loss of their reason. We should have much pleasure in uniting with the other branches of the legislature in lightening, so far as may be done by human means, the pressure of calamity so distressing."

The house of assembly, also, responded to the governor in a similar manner, as follows :—

"We will not fail to give every attention to the suggestion of your excellency, on the subject of establishing a Provincial Asylum for Lunatics, and will endeavor to alleviate the misery of those friendless individuals, who, deprived of reason, and without protection, are suffering from the want of some place of public refuge."

Our correspondent, to whom we have already shown our indebtedness, again writes, under date Toronto, 7th March, 1837:—

"Your much-esteemed favors of the 26th of November and 9th of December last duly reached me, and I deferred acknowledging them, in the hope that I might have it in my power to announce some agreeable intelligence with respect to the proposed Lunatic Asylum in this province; but the session has been permitted to slip away without any measure being adopted by our legislature for the effectual relief of lunatics. Capt. Dunlop, brother of Dr. Dunlop, (who was a few years ago a contributor to Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine,) and member for the county of Huron, charged himself with the subject of the Lunatic Asylum." [It has not been acted upon.] "I shall endeavor to have the question revived at the next session, and with effect."

## Asylum for Poor Lunatics in New Brunswick.

Our esteemed correspondent, one of the commissioners appointed by the government to examine and report on this subject, writes, under date April 20, 1837:—

"I take pleasure in forwarding to you the accompanying report, which was laid before our legislature at its last session. I regret to say that the further consideration of the subject was by that body postponed until its next session, and the committee invited, at the request of the governor, to extend their inquiries, whether a more suitable site might not be found in some other part of the province; the universal prevalence of fog, during a part of the summer season, being considered as an objection to its location in the neighborhood of St. John's."

The Report accompanying this letter from Dr. Paddock, is a pamphlet of fifty-six pages octavo. It contains a list of works on Insane Asylums received by the commissioners; an estimate of the number of lunatics in Scotland, the United States, and the province of New Brunswick; an account of a temporary Asylum in St. John's, under the care of Dr. George P. Peters; the views of the commissioners in regard to a suitable location of the general Asylum for the province; the plan of building proposed; estimated expense of the same; advantages of commencing on a large scale; probable expense of sustaining the establishment; the benefits of amusements, labor, and religious worship, in a well-conducted Asylum; and the necessity of removing patients from home to such an institution while the disease is yet recent, &c.

The Report is a very able one. The site chosen by the commissioners, near St. John's, combines all the advantages of location, in the view of the commissioners, so beautifully described in Dr. Lee's manuscript, which was sent to them; the plan of building recommended by them is the same as that originally proposed and recommended by Dr. Lee. In short, the commissioners, throughout the Report, have availed themselves of the experience of the McLean and Worcester Asylums. It is a document which reflects much honor upon the commissioners, and upon the province; and although the action of the legislature has been deferred, it by no means follows that there will be no action. The legislative action may be more wise and certain in consequence of being more deliberate. Many of those great and important movements of benevolence and humanity, which are deferred this year, are better done next year, and almost none of them which

are clearly good and important fail of accomplishment. So may it be in this case.

In the Appendix to the Report, the commissioners have published at length Dr. Lee's manuscript on the location, construction, and management of an Insane Asylum; also a valuable letter from Dr. H. A. Galbraith, superintendent of the Glasgow Royal Lunatic Asylum; and a letter from Dr. George P. Peters, which may be properly called the FIRST REPORT OF THE TEMPORARY LUNATIC ASYLUM IN ST. JOHN'S, NEW BRUNSWICK.

We give it entire, in gratitude for the past, and as great encouragement to future action.

It may appear now as the small plant, but, if we mistake not, it will become a large tree, whose leaves shall be for the healing of many.

"ST. JOHN'S, *November* 28, 1836.

"Gentlemen,

"I have had the honor of receiving your letter, requesting some information respecting the temporary Lunatic Asylum in this city, under my charge, and take the earliest opportunity of replying to it, and furnishing such particulars as seem to be called for by the nature of your inquiries.

"When I was put in charge of the Poor Establishment in this city, it consisted of the Alms-House, Gaol, and Work-House, with the out-door poor. There was no separate place provided for the safe keeping of the pauper lunatics. At that time, as they still are in other counties of the province, they were confined in the Gaol, under the warrant of a magistrate, as unsafe to be at large; and there I found several unfortunate men, confined in the same room with felons and other criminals, some of them perfectly naked, and in a state of filth, which, though under the circumstances unavoidable, was yet disgraceful to humanity.

"The confining convicts and lunatics together in the same apartment, is a practice utterly indefensible, except on the ground of absolute necessity. To both parties it is cruel and unjust. It certainly formed no part of the sentence of the convicts, that they should be shut up, during the term of their imprisonment, with maniacs, sometimes furious and dangerous, and at all times offensive from the filthy habits which, if neglected, they are sure to acquire; while to the poor, unhappy lunatics, nothing can well be conceived more injurious than such a confinement, and the usage which they are sure to meet with.

"I felt it my duty to call the particular attention of the overseers of the poor to the state of the case, and the lunatics were accordingly removed from the Gaol, and placed in the Alms-House. But though this arrangement certainly improved the condition of the poor lunatics, the occupation of the Alms-House, at all times over-crowded by persons of that description, was found exceedingly inconvenient, and attended with very unpleasant consequences. To obviate these inconveniences, it was determined that an application should be made to the board of health, for leave to fit up and use the unoccupied apartments in the Cholera Hospital for a temporary Asylum. Permission having been given, the lower part of the building has been divided into two sides, one for the males, and the other for the females. For the purpose of separating, as much as possible, the more violent from those who appear inclined to conduct themselves in a moderate way, these sides have been subdivided—the male side into a day-room, (if a mere passage can be so called,) and five sleeping-rooms; the female side into a similar day-room, and four sleeping-rooms. These divisions have been effected by mere temporary partitions, and though greatly superior to any thing which those unfortunate persons have ever before enjoyed, the place is altogether insufficient, either for their comfortable residence, their safe keeping, or their proper treatment.

"This Asylum has now been eight months in operation, and twenty-four patients have been admitted into it. Of these, nine have been discharged cured, one has died, and there are now fourteen remaining. Of these fourteen, six are idiots,—two of them reduced to that state by the frequent recurrence of epileptic fits,—one was born so, and the other three have been in that state for some years, though without any assignable cause, so far as I have been able to ascertain from their friends. The restoration of any of these six is, I think, hopeless; but, were there any occupation for them, their services might be turned to very good ac-

count: so far as mere manual labor is concerned, they would be nearly as efficient as if their intellect were not impaired. Of the remaining eight, five will, I think, recover; the recovery of the other three is, to all appearance, very doubtful.

"Adopting the system of classification in practice at the Glasgow Royal Asylum for Lunatics, the number and description of the cases admitted, and the result of the treatment, will appear as follows:—

| *Classification of Cases when admitted.* | *How dismissed.* | | | | | *State of the remaining.* | | *Totals of the several Classifications.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | *Cured.* | *Relieved.* | *By desire.* | *Unfit.* | *Died.* | *Improved.* | *Continuing the same.* | |
| Maniacs, | 6 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 4 | 13 |
| Maniacs furious, | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 3 |
| Melancholics, | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 |
| Melancholics irascible, | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Imbecile, | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 4 | 5 |
| Fatuous, | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| Total, | 9 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 4 | 8 | 24 |

"Two of the above were re-admitted after a relapse. Of the above twenty-four, seven were old cases, and seventeen recent cases, with the following result of cures:—

7 old cases, with one cure, about.....14½ per cent.
17 recent, 8 cures, about .....50 "

"Of the twenty-four, seven are natives of the province, and seventeen are emigrants, chiefly Irish. All of them are paupers except one, for whose board five shillings a week is charged. Twenty of them are resident in the city, three in that part of the parish of Lancaster which borders on Carleton, and one from South Bay in the same parish.

"With regard to the conduct of the lunatics, they have generally, after a short residence in the Asylum, been tolerably quiet; but some of them, from the want of proper accommodation and constant occupation, have required restraint; and one of them is so troublesome, that we are obliged to keep him fastened by a chain attached to a belt round his waist. It is deeply to be regretted that we should be obliged to have recourse to so unpleasant a mode of restraint; but the man's disposition is so restless, and, from want of employment or occupation of any sort, he is so exceedingly mischievous, that it is impossible to leave him at large.

"As to the causes of the disease, as far as I have been able to ascertain, it appears that sudden fright has been the most frequent cause of the aberration of mind among the females. The falling overboard of a fellow-passenger produced it in one case, and other accidents of a like alarming nature were followed by the same results in others. And among the males, with the exception of the idiots, the affection appears to have originated very generally from the abuse of spirituous liquors—a fruitful cause of insanity, which will be very likely, in this country, to keep a Lunatic Asylum well filled with patients.

"By the establishment of this Asylum, temporary and incomplete as it is, I am happy to say that the condition and treatment of the unfortunate lunatics have been very materially improved. They are now at least clean and comfortable. Of course we labor under all the serious difficulties and inconveniences which are every where found to arise from want of space and constant employment for them—two very essential things in the management of the insane.

"Of late the applications for admission have been increasing, and we have been compelled to reject several from persons who could and would have paid for the board of the patients. Indeed there is every reason to fear that the Asylum will be overrun by the pauper lunatics of the city before the Provincial Institution can be put into operation.

"I have the honor to be, gentlemen,
"Your obedient servant,
"GEORGE P. PETERS.

"*To the Commissioners of the Provincial Lunatic Asylum.*"

## 2. STATE PRISONS.

### Maine State Prison.

Provision has not yet been made for the erection of a new Penitentiary in Maine. The governor thus notices the old Prison, in his last message to the legislature:—

"The character and operations of the State Penitentiary should always be kept before the public eye. The subject is important, if it were only on account of the charge made upon the public finances for maintaining the institution. The Prison was erected in 1823. The sum expended in the purchase of the site, in the erection and repair of buildings, and other operations connected with the Prison, in addition to the sum arising from the labor of the convicts, has amounted to one hundred and twenty-three thousand four hundred and eighty-nine dollars and twelve cents. During the last ten years only, the sums paid from the treasury, on account of the Prison, if averaged upon the whole number of convicts, cannot have been less than at the rate of two dollars per week upon each convict. A considerable portion of this expense has been laid out upon the buildings. Other calls upon the treasury may shortly be expected for the same purpose. With all these improvements, it cannot be doubted that the buildings are highly unsuitable for the proper purposes of a Penitentiary. They seem to have been constructed with a view to inflict the greatest punishment at the shortest time, and at the least expense. That plan has been abandoned, but no change has been made in the cold, damp, unventilated cell. Even if it be conceded that Thomaston is the most suitable location for the Prison, it is certainly a question worthy of your consideration, whether it may not be necessary to remodel the principal building, in order to effect the objects which Prison discipline is designed to accomplish."

### State Prison in New Hampshire.

The affairs of this institution appear to be in an unsettled and unsatisfactory state. There is much complaint in the public journals; and so it has been, most of the time, since Capt. Moses C. Pilsbury left it many years ago. A new Prison has been built, admitting of a complete separation of the convicts at night; the health of the institution is good, and crime does not increase; but the pecuniary affairs of the institution have not been satisfactory.

### State Prison in Vermont.

The number of convicts, at the commencement of the last year, was 115; at the close of the year, 110; May 24, 1837, 102.

The number committed last year was 36; the year before, 55.

The number discharged was 30 by expiration of sentence, 9 by pardon, 1 by death, and 0 by escape. The number discharged the year before, was 28 by expiration of sentence, 8 by pardon, 2 by death, and 2 by escape.

The number of recommitments was 7 last year, and 10 the year before.

The earnings of the convicts last year are said by the keeper, Mr. William Gay, to have been sufficient to defray the expenses of the Prison, and to have been so reported to the legislature.

The moral and religious instruction is by public worship on the Sabbath, by a Sabbath school of 30 to 40 scholars, by prayers during the week. Rev. R. L. Harvey, chaplain.

This institution does not publish an annual report, which has become almost the universal practice of similar institutions.

## State Prison at Charlestown, Mass.

A year of greater prosperity than ever has attended this institution.

The number of convicts at the commencement of the year was 279; the number at the close, 278. The average number for 17 years past has been 282. The number committed to Prison in 1834 was 119; in 1835, 116; in 1836, 97. There is therefore apparent from the records of the State Prison in Massachusetts no positive increase of crime, but rather a diminution.

This is not because the number of pardons was greater last year than in other years; for the number pardoned last year was only 7, while the average number of pardons in the last 17 years has been 14.

Of 279 in Prison last year, only 4 died, which is 1 in 69; while the average number of deaths in 17 years past has been 1 in 56.

Of the whole number committed last year, only 7 were recommittals; while the average number of recommittals in the last 17 years has been 16.

The earnings of the Prison last year, above all expenses, were $13,428 25; while the average earnings in 4 preceding years, above all expenses, was only $6,371 04; and the average loss, above all earnings, in 5 years preceding 1832, was $6,706 73. The Prison is therefore steadily improving in industry, economy, and good management.

A committee of the legislature, during the last year, after a patient investigation, made the following report:—

"In Senate, *April* 5, 1837.

"The joint standing committee on Prisons, to whom was referred the order of the two houses, of the 11th of February last, 'instructing them to inquire concerning the internal management of the State Prison, the discipline, the quantity and quality of rations furnished the prisoners, and the safe-keeping of the same,' respectfully report,

"That, since the adoption of this order, your committee have carefully attended to the duty assigned them. We have had many meetings at the Prison, and have examined every person from whom we could expect to obtain any information, on either of the subjects referred to us for inquiry. Inspectors, warden, chaplain, physician, contractors, their agents, and almost every subordinate officer, officers who have voluntarily left the Prison, and others who have been discharged from it, have testified before us. We would further remark, in justice to all those concerned in the management of the institution, that every facility was afforded us during this inquiry, and that they exhibited a laudable energy and determination that the whole subject should undergo a thorough investigation.

"For some time prior to the commencement of the present meeting of the legislature, reports were in circulation derogatory to the character of the immediate government of the Prison, on the subjects alluded to in the order; and anonymous letters of like import have been addressed to gentlemen supposed to be interested in its prosperity. These considerations rendered it necessary that a searching investigation should take place.

"In relation to the internal management and discipline of the Prison, your committee have abundant reason to be satisfied, and we are not aware of any improvement we can suggest therein, which would be productive of any beneficial results.

"In our opinion, the discipline cannot be relaxed, nor would greater severity be productive of permanent good. The convicts are not restrained, or governed, by mere force; nor is there any disposition, that we could discover, on the part of the principal officers, to inflict corporeal punishment, but in extreme cases, and very seldom with any degree of severity. A healthful discipline is maintained by moral and religious influence, and not by stripes or solitary confinement. The inmates are treated with humanity and kindness, and are generally industrious, obedient, and civil in their deportment. We have examined them with great care, and have noticed very few whose countenances indicate malignity or bad passions. There is, in every department, an apparent quiet and serious look; and their constant industry and healthful appearance are subjects of remark by every stranger who visits the place. The government seem to have discovered the true principles of discipline, and to apply them with success.

"There is always great reluctance to resort to corporeal punishment when it can possibly be avoided; but, nevertheless, the arm of the government is strengthened by possessing this power, the prisoners knowing that the warden can, in the last resort, inflict this punishment, if deemed expedient; and this is as it should be. The chief executive officer of such an institution must possess this power; and this investigation has satisfied us that it has not been abused.

"Some of the subordinate officers seem to have entertained an opinion that the warden was bound to inflict punishment whenever they reported a convict for any misdemeanor. Such views, in our opinion, ought not to be sustained for a moment. When the subordinate officer has reported to the warden, his duty is completed. It is for the warden to decide the measure of punishment to be inflicted; the reporting officer has no concern with that part of the duty. If the officer has humane feelings, and correct principles, and does not act from a desire of revenge, and has a proper respect for, and confidence in, his superior officer, instead of complaining that more severe punishment has not been inflicted, he will rejoice that order and discipline can be maintained without severity.

"The warden cannot consult with his subordinate officers in regard to punishment, nor be controlled by them on that, or any other subject, concerning the management or discipline of the Prison. The board of inspectors are *his* council.

"The next subject is the safe-keeping of the prisoners; and upon this little need be said. We believe as few escapes happen here as at any other Prison, with a like number of convicts. There are very few Prisons where escapes do not occur. In September last, seven prisoners made their escape from the hospital, one of whom was retaken, and is now in Prison. In the last report, the inspectors say that no blame attaches to the warden, or his deputy, concerning this escape, and, under the present arrangement, a similar occurrence is not to be apprehended. Nothing seems necessary, at present, to make the Prison secure.

"In regard to rations, we have had recourse to all the testimony before mentioned, and also to documentary evidence concerning rations in other Penitentiaries and Poor-Houses, and also to the opinions of persons of skill and experience in similar institutions. From the testimony, we have no doubt that a small part of a day's ration of meat has sometimes, but not often, in warm weather, been tainted; but it did not appear that the whole, or a large part, of a day's ration was in this state.

"All articles of food are inspected at the Prison, and we have found no instance where the contractor has refused to exchange meat, or other articles of food, when requested so to do. If, therefore, any meat, or other articles of food, have been received in a tainted or improper state, it probably occurred in the hurry of business, when the receiving officer did not at the time examine the several articles with all that care and attention which is necessary, where so many persons are liable to suffer from the most trifling neglect.

"We believe no complaint, deserving notice, has occurred in regard to any of the food, excepting beef and pork,—and no complaint relating to these articles more frequent than must happen in institutions with an average number of 280 inmates. We are satisfied that the warden has exercised constant care and vigilance in regard to the rations. The testimony showed that the prisoners have all the food, and as much of every kind, as the law allows, or their health or comfort requires. We have ascertained the quantity of food allowed daily to the inmates of other Penitentiaries, and are satisfied that the allowance at our State Prison is as liberal as at any other Prison in the country, and more so than at most of them. We have seen, examined, and ate of the rations. They are good in quality, and

sufficient in quantity. The work done by the convicts, their stout and rugged appearance, their constant industry, and general good health, are sure indications that their food is sufficient, both in quantity and quality. and well adapted to their wants and situation, and we are satisfied that it would not be wise or safe to make any change in regard to it.

"We have thus disposed of the several subjects mentioned in the order. As the warden is the chief officer of the Prison, it may be proper to express our opinion in relation to him. We consider him an intelligent, faithful, and able officer, devoting his whole time to the performance of his numerous and most arduous duties. One cause of complaint of the subordinate officers was, that the warden had used his influence against an increase of their salaries. There was, however, no testimony showing that he opposed the measure, or took any strong interest in regard to it. The inspectors had doubts on the subject, and the legislature itself entertained similar doubts, as appears by the condition annexed to the resolve of the last session in relation to the salaries.—In the prosecution of this inquiry, there was a feeble attempt made to show that the able and faithful chaplain of the Prison had been remiss in his duties; the investigation of this charge, however, terminated in the complete vindication of his character.

"However unjust are the various rumors, insinuations, and accusations, which have been spread abroad concerning the management of the institution, we have no doubt this investigation will ultimately prove beneficial. In the opinion of your committee, every charge has terminated in a complete vindication of the measures adopted, from time to time, by the principal officers of the Prison, to promote its usefulness. We will only add, that the annual reports of the officers of the Prison have been fully sustained in this examination.

"All which is respectfully submitted by the unanimous order of the committee.

"NATHAN GURNEY, *Chairman.*"

## New Penitentiary in Rhode Island.

A letter from the governor, dated June 7, says,

"There is no new arrangement in contemplation in reference to the Rhode Island Penitentiary. The present site will not be abandoned, and the commissioners are attentive to their duty, so that we may see our experiment in the full tide of experiment before the lapse of another year."

## State Prison at Wethersfield, Conn.

Another year of great prosperity has passed over this institution.

Although the number of prisoners has increased from 201 to 207, there were 9 less committed the last year than the year before, and 18 less than the year before that, and 9 less than the average since the Prison was established.

From an average of 204 prisoners, there was but one death. There was but one death in this Prison in each of the years 1828 and '34. In 1829, there was no death. The average number of deaths for nine years has been three only; the average number of prisoners, 184; giving a bill of mortality considerably less than two per cent., or 1 to 61. The last year, therefore, has been much more healthy than the average, although the whole history of the Prison shows remarkable health.

The number of recommittals last year has been less than the average number for several previous years, and good news is heard from the discharged. The chaplain says,

"The number discharged is about fifty a year; the whole number discharged about 400. Of this number, I should think I had, in one way and another, heard

from about one fourth, without making any particular inquiry, exclusive of those who have made themselves notorious by a repetition of their criminal offences. Except the class last mentioned, I do not recollect more than three or four whose conduct is not represented as being better than it was before their imprisonment."

The earnings of the Prison last year, above the expenses, were $7,438 91; the total amount of earnings, above expenses, in 9½ years from the commencement, $51,333 63; the total amount of expenses above earnings, of the old Prison, the same length of time, $80,500; making a difference to the state of $131,833 63.

We have received from the warden and chaplain communications of great value for the Report.

*Extract of a Letter from the Warden to one of the Inspectors.*

"CONN. STATE PRISON, *Wethersfield, April* 12, 1837.

"Dear sir,

"The following statement, which will form part of our report to be laid before the next general assembly, will enable you to give his excellency such information as he may be desirous of knowing, should he wish to mention the Prison, and its prosperity, in his annual communication to the legislature.

| | |
|---|---|
| "The whole amount of income, for the year ending March 31, 1837, is | $22,751 86 |
| The whole amount of expenses is | 15,312 92 |
| Balance gained to the institution, | $7,438 94 |

*General Review of the Financial Operations of the Institution since its Commencement, October* 1, 1827.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Avails of the establishment, after defraying every expense of its support and management, | | |
| From October 1, 1827, to March 31, 1828, | | 1,017 16 |
| For the year ending March 31, 1829, | | 3,229 41 |
| " " " " March 31, 1830, | | 5,068 94 |
| " " " " March 31, 1831, | | 7,824 02 |
| " " " " March 31, 1832, | | 8,713 53 |
| " " " " March 31, 1833, | $2,277 22 | |
| Loss from March 31 to June 6, 1833, | 768 78 | |
| | | 1,508 44 |
| Gain from June 6 to March 31, 1834, | | 4,758 87 |
| For the year ending March 31, 1835, | | 5,268 83 |
| " " " " March 31, 1836, | | 6,505 49 |
| " " " " March 31, 1837, | | 7,438 94 |
| Total amount of profits since October 1, 1827, | | $51,333 63 |
| Cash paid into the state treasury, (balance,) | $15,651 81 | |
| " " for new Prison, erected 1835, | 3,320 91 | |
| Property on hand March 31, 1837, | 10,321 41 | |
| Due on notes, " " | 5,349 22 | |
| Due on book acc't., " " | 8,594 05 | |
| Cash on hand, " " | 8,096 23 | |
| | | $51,333 63 |
| Cost of the Prison, together with its alterations and improvements, including 17 acres and 30 rods of land attached to it, | $42,281 27 | |
| Cost of new Prison, erected 1835, | 3,320 91 | |
| | | 45,602 18 |
| Balance in favor of the Prison, after paying for itself, and every expense of its support and management, | | $5,731 45 |

"It will be seen, by contrasting the nine and one half years that this Prison had been in operation with the nine and one half years previous to October 1, 1827, of the Newgate Prison, that it makes a difference or saving to the state, for the support of their convicts during that time, of one hundred and thirty-one thousand, eight hundred and thirty-three dollars, and sixty-three cents, viz.

| | |
|---|---|
| It cost the state, over and above all their earnings, to support the Newgate Prison, for 9½ years previous to October 1, 1827, about.. | $80,500 00 |
| Add to the above sum the amount of profits of this institution for the same space of time,..... | 51,333 63 |
| | $131,833 63 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| There were in confinement, March 31, 1836,..... | 201 convicts. | |
| Received during the past year,..... | 57 | |
| | | 258 |
| Discharged by expiration of sentence,..... | 44 | |
| " " general assembly,..... | 6 | |
| Died,..... | 1 | |
| Escaped,..... | 0 | |
| | | 51 |
| In confinement, March 31, 1837,..... | | 207 |

"Of the 57 convicts received, one quarter part could neither read nor write. 42 of the 57 admit themselves to have been intemperate. There were nine less committed the past year, than the year previous, and 18 less than the year before that, and six less than the average number of annual commitments since the Prison has been located in this place.

"Subjects liable to be recommitted have been increasing at the rate of about 50 a year, yet the number recommitted the last year has been less than the average annual number for several years previous.

"It will be seen, that we have on hand *eight thousand dollars*. Six thousand of this sum will be applied immediately in building additional buildings, and making other improvements which were authorized at the last sitting of the legislature. Contracts have been made, and the work will be in a state of forwardness in a few days.

"I suppose you are aware that there are now confined in this Prison several who have been sent here by the legislature, who were under sentence of death. They are put to work, and classed with the other convicts, however slight may have been their crime. It appears to me there should be a difference in the punishment of a *murderer* and the youth who may have been sent here for stealing, and perhaps for the very first offence.

"Very respectfully,
"Your friend and obedient servant,
"A. PILSBURY, *Warden.*"

"*The Chaplain of the Connecticut State Prison respectfully reports,—*

"That crime, committed in this state the past year, in which the perpetrators have been detected, has caused 57 individuals, nearly related to 362 others, to be sent to the State Prison, at an expense to the state, for their apprehension and conviction, of more than $5000, and to suffer, themselves, in the aggregate, the loss of more than 200 years' precious time. To these 57 convicts the following table refers:—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Could read and write,..... | 27 | Sentenced for the shortest term of 1 year, | 5 |
| Could read, but not write,..... | 16 | Convicted in New Haven County,..... | 15 |
| Could neither read nor write,..... | 14 | " New London County,..... | 14 |
| Colored,..... | 17 | " Fairfield County,..... | 10 |
| Females,..... | 3 | " Hartford County,..... | 9 |
| Acquainted with trades,..... | 9 | " Litchfield County,..... | 6 |
| Intemperate,..... | 42 | " Tolland County,..... | 2 |
| Criminals against persons,..... | 14 | " Middlesex County,..... | 1 |
| Criminals against property,..... | 43 | Born in Connecticut,..... | 30 |
| Oldest, 60 years of age. | | " other states,..... | 18 |
| Youngest, 16 years of age. | | Foreigners,..... | 9 |
| Sentenced for life,..... | 2 | Recommitted,..... | 5 |

"The whole number now in Prison is 207. But one death has occurred the year past. Nine less were committed to Prison last year than the year before, 18 less than two years before the last, and 6 less than the average number of annual commitments since the Prison has been located in this place. Subjects liable to be recommitted have been increasing at the rate of about 50 a year; yet the number recommitted last year was less than the average annual number for several years previous. All committed to Prison last year, who could read, have been requested to spell the two monosyllables 'read' and 'write.' Only 11, out of the 43 who could read, were able to spell these two words correctly. One of the best readers could not tell whether the book of Matthew was in the Old or New Testament; and one, possessing more general intelligence than any other sent to Prison last year, has read the Bible more, and heard it explained more, the last 10 months, than in all his life before.

"Concerning the Bible—a cursory reader of this book would scarcely imagine that its statements have so wide and pertinent application to persons in Prison, as they are found to possess. It tells them of others who have been 'shut up so that they could not come forth;' teaches them how afflictions may be improved for one's good, how victory may be obtained over evil propensities, and where a Friend may be found, that 'sticketh closer than a brother.' Convicts are often surprised to find so many of their own feelings and doings so exactly described by writers who lived thousands of years ago. There is scarcely any wickedness described in the 1st chapter of Romans, which some convicts have not known individuals of the present generation to be guilty of.

"Were one to mark the appearance of a company of criminals, where more than half are thieves and burglars, while they listen to such a portion of Scripture as the 21st verse of the 7th chapter of Joshua, where it is said concerning Achan, that he first saw the goodly Babylonish garment, and silver, and wedge of gold, and then coveted, and took, and hid them in the earth,—he would hardly fail to perceive that most of the hearers deeply felt that this ancient account of stealing was true to the life. These words, 'Let him that stole steal no more,' were read by one who had been sent to Prison for stealing. After reading them, he made the following comment:—'These are certainly very good words. I never read them before. If I had only done as they say, I should have never come here.'

"The voice of counsel and warning, as uttered in the Proverbs of Solomon, is often referred to by criminals, as being just what they ought to have regarded when at liberty; especially what it speaks respecting the enticements of sinners, the effects of strong drink, and the way and end of the strange woman.

"A few days ago, the following verse was read at the morning service in the hall:—'A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.' Prov. xix. 19. Among the hearers was a young man, who, in great wrath, had struck another so that he died, and was that day to be discharged from Prison. Soon as he was discharged, he came to my room, and said, 'Did you mean what you read in the hall this morning for me?' 'Not exclusively.' —'Didn't you read that because you knew I was going out to-day?' 'No.' —'Didn't you think of me while you were reading?' 'Not at all.' —'Well, I really thought you did, it suits my case so exactly. Great wrath has caused me to suffer punishment, and now I am delivered; but I don't mean it shall ever be necessary to deliver me again. As long as I live, I shall not forget the words you read this morning, nor where I last heard them.'

"'Will you please, sir, preach from this text next time?' was lately a convict's request. —'What text?' 'This here in Hosea, the 4th chapter and 11th verse, where it says, "Whoredom, and wine, and new wine, take away the heart."' —'Why do you wish to have that text preached from?' 'Because, sir, they are what brought me here, and I guess most all the rest of us.' This man guessed right. Scarcely a man can be found in Prison, who was not in the habit, when at liberty, of going to those who put the bottle to their neighbor's mouth, or to those whose feet go down to death. Sometimes particular places may be pointed out, where, under the blighting influence referred to, criminals are multiplied as it were by wholesale. In a period of five years, about 40 colored persons have been sent to this Prison, who had been convicted of crime in New Haven. Nearly all these individuals have referred to their nocturnal visits to a den of infamy kept in that city, as being closely connected with the crime for which they were convicted. The following testimony from Dr. Lieber is in point:—'I

have taken pains,' he says, 'to ascertain the character of a number of convicts; and, as far as my experience has gone, it shows me that there is, almost without exception, some unprincipled or abandoned woman, who played a prominent part in the life of every convict; be it a worthless mother, who poisons by her corrupt example the souls of her children,—or a slothful, intemperate wife, who disgusts her husband with his home,—or a prostitute, whose wants must be satisfied by theft,—or a receiver of plunder,—or a spy of opportunities for robberies.'

"Men sleep more, dream more, have stronger craving for food, and *time past* seems to them shorter, and *time to come* longer, in Prison, than when at liberty. — Many hasten their ruin by buying lottery tickets, but rarely is one known to commit crime when he has money in a Savings' Bank. It is always found that open acts of crime are preceded by smaller and secret offences; and seldom is one convicted for crime, whose life had been regular till he was 18 or 20 years old. Even hardened criminals cannot easily commit crime, while thoughts of their Creator are in their minds; and sometimes these thoughts prevent them from perpetrating crimes which they had previously planned. It is rare to find an unreformed convict who manifests either sympathy or affection for his companions in confinement, or one of any character who does not show signs of deep feeling when conversed with about his mother. Some in Prison make singular development of the social principle. They can hardly be prevailed upon to kill, or even to frighten, the rats or mice that happen to come into their cells. They are pleased with their company, love to look on their bright eyes, and see them jump about the cell. By a peculiar noise which they make, they call them to the mouth of the ventilators, and there divide their food with them. Yet these same men, who, under their circumstances, seem thus kind and affectionate to animals, have so little true benevolence, that, if at liberty, there is reason to fear they would not respect the property, if they did the person, of their fellow-men.

"Some pass their lonely hours in singing to themselves without audible sound. They can judge of the measure, harmony, and melody, of a piece of music, and highly relish its performance, by merely causing imaginary sounds to pass through their minds. They lie awake at night, enjoying sweet strains of silent melody.* Others often employ their thoughts, when alone, in framing speeches on different subjects, according to their particular turn of mind, and esteem it a favor to be allowed to rehearse their productions. Here and there one has power to indulge his thoughts with tolerable correctness in poetic flights.

"Much the greater portion of convicts, however, are not only ignorant, but exceedingly grovelling and sensual. Their prevailing sentiments are the sexual, and these are extremely gross. Some so yield themselves to the influence of these sentiments, that their bodies become emaciated, their minds almost idiotic, and their souls deeply polluted. They spend hours together, in the silence and solitude of their cells, forming in their minds pictures of these acts of sin and crime, to which they have been, and still are, most inclined; then fall in love with these pictures, keep them long and steadily before the mind's eye, turn them over and over, look at them in every point of view, and by this mental process render themselves more and more ripe for outward acts of transgression as soon as they gain their liberty. So deep and lasting is the influence which antecedent thought and feeling have upon future outward action, that it may be predicted with considerable certainty what course of conduct a convict will pursue after he leaves Prison, if it can be ascertained what were his prevailing feelings and thoughts while in confinement. Long observation has shown, that a bad man, if left to himself, is not likely to grow better. The worse he is, the more abundant are the elements lodged in his own bosom for making himself still worse. Bad feelings cause bad thoughts; and bad thoughts, in their turn, strengthen bad feelings. As the spider weaves its web from its own bowels, so will many criminals, if means are not used to prevent it, weave schemes of future villany from the prevailing and most agreeable exercises of their own souls. It is encouraging to know that something may be done to prevent this ruinous

---

* When asked where the tune seems to be when singing in silence, the singer puts his hand on the occipital bone, just as naturally as he puts his hand on the forehead to denote the place of thought, or upon the breast to point out the dwelling-place of love. The last man who, on being questioned, discovered that tune and thought did not seem to be in the same place, exclaimed, 'Well, that is curious!—that is deeper than I ever studied before into *natural philosophy*.'

operation of mind. Efforts to this end have been made here the past year. Each individual has been frequently visited and conversed with alone in his cell. Such as could not read have been encouraged and assisted to employ their thoughts in learning to read. Others have been advised to read good books, and commit portions of Scripture to memory. The religious service, morning and evening, in the hall, seems well adapted to give profitable employment to the faculties of the mind. The brevity of this service is such as not to weary the body, nor overburden the memory, while its frequency serves to make a repeated impression on the mind before a previous impression is effaced. In prayer the mind is directed to perfect purity. In reading the Scriptures, principles of the divine government, and relations which the creature sustains to the Creator, are brought to view, which afford wide scope for valuable and interesting thought. What is heard in the morning may be reflected on through the day; and what is heard at evening may be revolved in the mind, so as to make good impression on the heart, during the wakeful hours of night. Frequent inquiries concerning what had been heard at these times, evince that truth is not always listened to with indifference.

"The religious services, too, in the chapel, on Sunday, seem calculated to have a salutary tendency. Singing, which all appear delighted to listen to, tends to soothe the feelings, and soften the heart. When the whirlwind of passion is hushed, and eye meets eye, and heart speaks to heart, and the power of sympathy is felt, and the fountain of tears is broken up, moral motives can scarcely fail of resting with weight on the soul. Where, in a moral sense, liberty is proclaimed to the captives, and the opening of the Prison to them that are bound, principles of truth are presented, which, just so far as they are received and acted upon, are sure to transform the most dangerous convict into a safe citizen. How many have been thus transformed can never be satisfactorily known, until such special inquiry as has here never yet been made, shall have been put forth respecting the conduct of convicts after their discharge from Prison. Several have been heard from the past year, who were once here, and were represented as doing well. An individual, who died last July, after having been in this vicinity since his discharge from Prison, three years ago, seemed to be truly reformed. When he was sent here, in 1831, he was uncommonly hard-hearted and ignorant. He had participated in sin in almost every form, had scarcely ever heard a sermon preached, and did not know a single letter of the alphabet. While in Prison, he learned to read and write, and found a new channel for his thoughts and feelings to flow in. After he left Prison, it is not known that he at any time yielded to the influence of his former companions, habits, or practices. He made a public profession of religion; and those who employed him, marked his conduct, and knew him best, think his deportment was such as in a high degree to adorn his profession.

"Perhaps, at this moment, philanthropists in Europe are looking with as lively interest on the moral influence of our Penitentiary system, as are the citizens of our own beloved country. The second mission, now in this country, sent out by the French government to examine our Prisons, are carefully seeking answers to this interesting question, handed them by their secretary of state before they left home—'What effect has the American Penitentiary System on the spiritual nature of criminals?'

GERRISH BARRETT.'"

"WETHERSFIELD, *March* 31, 1837."

*Extract of a Letter from the Chaplain to one of the Directors.*

"WETHERSFIELD, *April* 25, 1837.

"Concerning the reformation of convicts, there seems to be two extremes which it were well to avoid. One extreme is reached by those who regard a man, who is bad enough to get to Prison, so much unlike the rest of his race, as to be beyond all hope of reform; or who will not allow any thing to pass for a mark of reform in a poor, ignorant convict, who has been all his life a slave to sin, which does not, in every particular, even in outward deportment, come up to the standard by which he would estimate the character of a decided and consistent Christian, who had always been highly intellectual, sweet-tempered, and moral. The other extreme is reached when well-meaning men, in the fulness of their benev-

olent feeling it may be, give full credence to all that a convict utters concerning his moral character.

"The truth seems to lie between these extremes

'Media via tutissima est'

"Convicts are men, and differ in moral character like other men. Some give good evidence of being reformed—some doubtful evidence—and some, most miserable, seem to have wandered beyond the precincts of hope.

"Perhaps we ought to consider reformation as taking place in different degrees :—

"(*a.*) A man may put away indolence, form habits of industry, and learn a trade, so that, in respect to his former practice of stealing, show himself to be entirely reformed after he has left Prison. I have known several men leave this Prison with trades learnt here, by working at which I suppose they might easily clear from three to six hundred dollars a year. Such men might easily see that, as a mere matter of policy, it were better for them to work than to steal; and I have no doubt that some have desisted from criminal practices from no higher motives.

"(*b.*) Fear of being again torn from their families and friends, and kept alone at night, and hard at work by day without remuneration, may operate to prevent some from repeating their criminal acts.

"(*c.*) Pride may be so humbled, and the stubborn will so subdued, by the strong force of Prison discipline, as to remove powerful incentives to crime.

"(*d.*) Propensity to crime may grow weaker while in confinement.

"(*e.*) Former places of temptation may not be visited, and corrupting companions may not be found again.

"(*f.*) Conscience may lose, in a measure, its searing, and dethroned reason assert her right to rule the body, and thus crime be prevented in future.

"(*g.*) Or that radical, permanent reformation may take place, which results from those exercises in a convict's soul which lead him to love what is right because it is right, and to hate what is wrong because it is wrong.

"The number discharged from this Prison does not greatly vary from 400. Of this number I should think I had, in one way and another, without making very particular inquiry, heard from about one quarter, exclusive of those who have made themselves notorious by a repetition of their criminal offences. Excepting the class last mentioned, I do not recollect more than three or four whose conduct is not represented as being better than it was before their imprisonment.

"The following is a specimen of the intelligence received from those who have been heard from since their discharge from Prison :—

"(*a.*) Well married to one who knew of his having been in Prison.

"(*b.*) Employed in a book-store in Hartford.

"(*c.*) Perhaps 15 or 20 have been solicited to go and labor for those who knew what their character and conduct had been in Prison.

"(*d.*) Two, once dangerous from the effects of rum and anger, now temperate and harmless.

"(*e.*) A professor of religion in the Episcopal church, and teacher in the Sunday school.

"(*f.*) Two trusted with property to sell for others.

"(*g.*) Made profession of religion in Methodist church—a consistent, useful member.

"(*h.*) Member of Temperance Society—quite respectable.

"(*i.*) Heard from this week. He is teaching school—doing well.

"(*j.*) Wrote me a letter a few months ago, enclosing advertisement of a shoe-store which he had opened in New Haven.

"(*k*) Several, once intemperate, now sober and industrious.

"(*l.*) Several, who used to quarrel with and abuse their families, now quiet and peaceable.

"(*m.*) Several, who seldom attended church, now go regularly."

A paragraph from the last report of the directors will close this notice of the State Prison in Connecticut :—

"When, in connection with this prosperous condition of the financial affairs of the Prison, we consider that it has proved a secure place of confinement for criminals—not one having escaped,—that in general they have enjoyed good health,

—that many of them have here first learned to read and write,—that they have been here taught useful trades,—that when sick they have had the comforts of an excellent Hospital, with good medical and other attendants,—and constantly had the advice and services of a minister of the gospel—we are at first inclined to regard our Penitentiary system as nearly perfect. But we should be careful not to be so confident of this, as to become blinded to the merits of other systems, and neglect to engraft their excellences upon our own."

## State Prison at Sing Sing, N. Y.

This institution, also, has had a year of unusual prosperity.

The number of prisoners, at the commencement of the year, was 796; at the close, 726; showing a diminution of 70; although the Prison district has remained unaltered, and the population of the district, including the city of New York, has rapidly increased. Moreover, a similar diminution took place in the preceding year, from 843, at the commencement, to 796, at the close. As long ago as 1831, the number was 980, and it was then expected, and so said by the inspectors, that the number would soon amount to 1200, and 1200 cells were accordingly built. The number of commitments, too, shows the diminution of crime. The number committed in 1832 was 289; in 1835, 213; in 1836, 182. Crime, therefore, appears to be diminishing, according to the records of the Sing Sing Prison.

The number of deaths, the last year, out of an average of 761 prisoners, was only 11, or 1 to 69; while in the preceding year, it was 1 to 26; and in 1833, 1 to 33, nearly. The health, therefore, of this Prison appears to be improving.

The earnings of the Prison, above all expenses, amounted to $22,473 81, besides the sum of $9,556 40, expended for transportation of convicts, for building materials, and for the support of the female convicts at Bellevue. This amount of earning above expenses does not vary materially from the last year's results. It was then, and is now, exceedingly creditable to the economy, industry, and good management of the institution.

Of the surplus earnings there have been expended on work done for the State Hall, erecting in Albany, $15,207 80, and on the Prison for female convicts at Sing Sing, $7,150.

There is, besides, cash in the hands of the agent, consisting of the surplus earnings of this and former years, $27,404 55.

The chaplain urges, in his report to the legislature, the importance of provision by law, which shall authorize the agent to employ a subordinate officer as a school teacher, because there are more than one hundred convicts who cannot read; and also the importance of some provision, by benevolence or law, for the encouragement and countenance of reformed convicts on their discharge.

## New Female Penitentiary at Sing Sing, N. Y.

The agent of the Sing Sing Prison, who is authorized to erect this new Prison, on the farm belonging to the state, in the immediate

vicinity of the Sing Sing Prison for males, says, in his last report to the legislature,—

"We have expended, during the past year, a large amount in labor in the erection of a Prison for females; having employed an average of about fifty men per day, during the year, in cutting stone, quarrying, carting, &c., and on the buildings, which, together with the superintendent's salary, if the same had been employed on works for sale, or on contract, would have produced the Prison $7,150. The number of convicts continue to decrease in about the same ratio as they have done for several years past, which has prevented us from putting as many men at work on the female Prison as we otherwise should have done. We have, however, the seventy-two cells finished, and probably shall be able to get up the outside walls and roof on, by first of June next."

## State Prison at Auburn, N. Y.

A good degree of prosperity has attended this institution during the past year.

The number of prisoners, at the commencement, was 659; at the close, 652. This is a less number than the Prison contained in 1832 and 1833. Besides, the number of commitments is less than in former years,—in 1833, 193; in 1834, 188; in 1835, 228; in 1836, 183. The records show, therefore, that crime is diminishing in the Auburn Prison district, although the population has greatly increased.

It is not because more have been discharged by pardon, that the number of prisoners is less; for there were discharged by pardon, in 1833, 59; in 1834, 49; in 1835, 54; in 1836, 45.

The number of recommittals, the last year, was 14, which is the same as the year before, but 3 less than the number of recommittals in each of the years 1833 and 1834.

The number of females committed last year was only 7; it has been 8 annually, on an average, for 9 years preceding.

The deaths, the last year, have been 18, which is nearly 3 per cent., while the average annual mortality, for 12 years preceding, has been only 1⅔ per cent. The health of the institution, therefore, has not been as good the past year as usual. No cause is assigned for the difference by the physician.

The earnings of the Prison, above all expenses, were $2,415 90. This is an improvement on the year preceding of a few hundred dollars; and it would appear a still greater improvement, if a new law had not more fully taken effect, requiring the agent to pay the sheriff for the transportation of convicts—an item of expense which has amounted, since the first of June, 1835, to $9,442 28. This item of expense, however, is one which has been many years defrayed from the Prison funds at Charlestown, Mass., although it has not been generally defrayed from the Prison funds in other states; and there seems to be no special reason why this expense should be charged to the Prison, except that several of the new Penitentiaries have large and increasing surplus earnings, which ought not to accumulate at the Prison.

There may be another good reason If it is done at the expense of the Prison, the best mode of doing it may be discovered, and much expense thus saved to the commonwealth. In Massachusetts, where

it has been done by the Prison many years, one man is constantly employed, who goes himself, with his own horses and wagon, to all the Jails in the state, and transports the convicts to the State Prison. The expense, last year, of transporting the convicts to Charlestown, the whole number being 97, was only $781 04. At Auburn, where they were transported by the sheriffs, and the whole number was 183, less than twice the number at Charlestown, the expense appears to have been about $7,057 64. If, therefore, this expense is to be defrayed by Prison earnings, it would be clearly more proper that the labor should be done by Prison management, and with Prison economy, as at Charlestown. One man, who is used to it, makes nothing of transporting two or three convicts alone, unattended by a guard, 100 or 150 miles, from the county Jail to the State Prison; while an inexperienced high sheriff might think it necessary to take one or two deputies with him, to transport the same number.

The chaplain of the State Prison at Auburn has, as usual, made a very valuable report to the legislature concerning his department, which is accompanied with a highly valuable statistical table, made from the records for twenty years, which must have cost him great labor. It is worth to the world all it cost the chaplain. We shall publish it entire in the Appendix.* A similar table from all the Prisons would be invaluable. Some of the results of Mr. Smith's personal examination of prisoners are scarcely less valuable than the table which he has prepared from the records. They go to show the connection between ignorance, intemperance, want of steady home, and crime. Of 975 convicts personally examined by Mr. Smith, 4 had collegiate education, 11 academical; 260 could read, write, and cipher; 218 could read and write only; 219 could read only; and 263 could not read the Bible. Of the same number, 362 were excessively intemperate, and 374 moderately intemperate, i. e. 736 intemperate; 219 temperate drinkers, and only 20 total abstinents; 589 were under the influence of strong drink at the time of committing crimes; 367 had intemperate parents or guardians; 347 lost or left parents before 16 years of age; 254 had followed the canals; 123 had been sailors; 99 had been soldiers; 317 had been gamblers; 46 had attended Sunday school previous to conviction; 42 had been habitual, daily readers of the Bible; 105 had committed the decalogue to memory; 20 had been conscientious observers of the Sabbath; 504 had been married, 471 unmarried; and 158 had lost their wives.

The table from the records, prepared by Mr. Smith, shows, for the whole period of 20 years, from the time the Prison went into operation, the number of convictions each year, the crimes, the sex, the color, the recommittals, the nativity, the age, the discharges, the pardons, the deaths, the escapes.

We regret to learn that Mr. Smith's labors have been, in a degree, diminished by an affection of the lungs. The services, however, in the chapel and in the Sabbath school, have been regularly attended; and he says,—

---

* See Appendix.

"I have no reason to doubt that these means for enlightening and reclaiming the convicts have been attended with a measure of success equal to that which has distinguished this institution in years that are past."

He closes his report with an important remark, viz.—

"It will be seen that the whole number discharged from the Prison, exclusive of the deaths, is 2,183, and the second convictions 153, which leaves the reconvictions less by a large fraction than 1 out of 14. Such a result as this might well be a source of gratification, rather than of discouragement, to the friends of the Auburn system, especially when it is recollected that, in some of the old Prisons, the reconvictions, as stated in a late Report of the Prison Discipline Society, were 1 to 4, 1 to 3, and even 1 to 2."

## Female Penitentiary at Auburn, N. Y.

This institution, required by law to be built as soon as the surplus funds of the Prison will justify it, has not yet been commenced. The agent says, in his report to the legislature, dated December, 1836,—

"In April, 1835, the legislature passed an act, making it the duty of the agent of each of the State Prisons in this state, to erect, on the grounds belonging to such Prison, buildings for the female convicts for such Prison district, and requiring the expense of such erections to be defrayed out of the surplus funds of such Prisons respectively. A compliance with the requirements of that law, by the agent of this Prison, was rendered wholly impracticable by the effect of another law, passed during the same session of the legislature, requiring the agent of the respective Prisons to pay to the sheriff or deputies, for transporting convicts to the Prisons, the fees to which they are by law entitled. The effect of this law was the almost entire absorption of the remains of the product from the earnings of the convicts, after providing for the legitimate maintenance and support of the Prison; so that the surplus fund, instead of accumulating, with the prospect of ultimately enlarging to an amount sufficient for the construction of these authorized and necessary additions and improvements, is actually diminishing, and the sum now on hand is scarcely sufficient to cover the prospective but certain increase of expenses, during the current year, for general support, arising from the advanced prices of every article of human consumption.

"The necessity for the immediate erection of a building for the female convicts is obviated by an arrangement made last year in that department, by which they are confined in separate cells at night, the prominent regulations in regard to silence are better and more easily enforced, their condition generally far more comfortable, and their government less difficult to be administered, and more effective in producing reformation."

## New Penitentiary in Philadelphia.

Another year's experience has been had of this new system of Prison discipline, which consists in solitary confinement day and night. Its bill of mortality, its reconvictions, and its pecuniary results, are not favorable.

The average annual mortality in the new Penitentiary in Philadelphia, for 7 years, is 3 per cent.

The average annual mortality of the Auburn Prison, for 13 years, has been less than 2 per cent.

A committee of the senate of Pennsylvania, during the last session appointed to visit and inquire into the condition and circumstances of the Eastern Penitentiary, reported on the subject of health, as follows:—

"In the Prisons at Columbus, Ohio; at Wethersfield, Conn.; at Charlestown, Mass.; at Sing Sing, and at Auburn, N. Y.; and at several other Prisons and Penitentiaries, solitary confinement in cells is alternated with labor in the open air during a large portion of each day. A comparison of the bills of mortality of the Eastern Penitentiary with these several institutions, will show conclusively that the unbroken solitude of the Pennsylvania discipline does not injuriously affect the health of the convicts. At the Eastern Penitentiary, the deaths are two five tenths per cent.; at the Sing Sing Prison, four per cent.; at Auburn, two per cent., and so on;—setting the question beyond the possibility of doubt, that as great a measure of health is preserved in the Pennsylvania Prisons, as in other similar institutions in the United States or elsewhere."

Let us compare this report with the facts in the case, and see what is truth:—

At Columbus, Ohio, in 1835, the average number of prisoners was 231; the deaths, 6, which is 1 in 38. At Wethersfield, Conn., in 1835 and '36, the average number of prisoners being 204, the deaths were 8, which is 1 in 25; while the average mortality of the 7 preceding years was 1 in 76;—and in the years 1836 and '37, the average number of prisoners being 204, there was but 1 death. For the whole period of time since the Prison was established, the average number of prisoners has been 184, and the average number of deaths, 3, or 1 to 61.

In Charlestown, Mass., in 1835, the average number of prisoners was 279; the deaths, 3, i. e. 1 in 53. In 11 previous years, the mortality was 1 in 45. In 1836, the number of prisoners was 277; the deaths, 4, or 1 in 69. The average number of deaths in 17 years has been 1 in 56.

At Sing Sing, N. Y., the average number of prisoners in 1835, was 819; the deaths, 31, i. e. 1 in 26, which, for that year, was nearly 4 per cent.

At Auburn, N. Y., in 1835, the average number of prisoners was 654; the deaths, 10, i. e. 1 in 65; while the average annual mortality for 12 years preceding was $1\frac{2}{3}$ per cent., and in 10 years previous to 1835, 1 in 56.

Now, from all the facts above stated, there are only two, and those relating to Prisons for *single* years, which give the shadow of truth to the statement of the committee of the senate of Pennsylvania; while all the facts from all the other Prisons named by them are in direct contradiction to the statement which they make.

They also make the same general statement concerning "*several other Prisons*" on the Auburn plan, without naming them.

Let us begin with them, and see whether there can be any more truth in this part of the declaration.

At the State Prison in Concord, N. H., the number of prisoners, in 1835, was 82; the deaths, 1, or 1 in 82.

At the State Prison in Windsor, Vt., the number of prisoners, in 1835, was 120; the deaths, 2, or 1 in 60.

In the Baltimore Penitentiary, the average number of prisoners, in 1835, was 390; the deaths, 11, or 1 in 35.

In the Penitentiary in Washington city, the number of prisoners, in 1835, was 64; and there was no death, and there has been only one death since the institution was established, several years preceding.

In the new Penitentiary in Tennessee, the number of prisoners, in 1835, was 92. This institution had been twice visited with cholera, of which 28 died. With the exception of these, only 2 died from its commencement.

What several other Prisons on the Auburn plan, except these, *could* the committee mean? and, in the facts from them, what shadow of truth can be found to support their declaration, with the exception of one from Baltimore?

How could they make the declaration, that

"A comparison of the bills of mortality of the Eastern Penitentiary with these several institutions, will show conclusively, that the unbroken solitude of the Pennsylvania discipline does not injuriously affect the health of the convicts;—setting the question beyond the possibility of doubt, that as great a measure of health is preserved in the Pennsylvania Prisons, as in other similar institutions in the United States"?

| | |
|---|---|
| At Columbus, Ohio, in 1835, . . . . . | 1 in 38. |
| At Wethersfield, Conn., for the whole term, 10 years, . . | 1 in 61. |
| At Charlestown, Mass., for 17 years, . . . . . | 1 in 56. |
| At Sing Sing, for a single year, . . . . . | 1 in 26. |
| At Auburn, for 10 years, . . . . . | 1 in 56. |
| At Concord, N. H., in 1835, . . . . . | 1 in 81. |
| At Windsor, Vt., in 1835, . . . . . | 1 in 60. |
| In Baltimore, in 1835, . . . . . | 1 in 35. |
| In Washington city, in several years, . . . . . | 1 death. |
| In Nashville, Tenn., except from cholera, several years, . | 2 deaths. |
| In the new Penitentiary in Philadelphia, from the commencement to the close of the year 1836, 7 years, . . . | 1 in 33. |
| The average mortality of eight Prisons on the Auburn plan, 2 per cent., or . . . . . | 1 in 51. |
| The average mortality of the new Penitentiary in Philadelphia, for 7 years, 3 per cent., or . . . . . | 1 in 33. |

The recommittals in Philadelphia, compared with the whole number discharged, have been 1 to 12.

The recommittals at Auburn, of those who have been discharged since the present system was introduced, in 1834, have been only 1 to 14. It is therefore less reformatory than the Auburn system.

The earnings fall short of the expenses in the Philadelphia system.

The earnings exceed the expenses in nearly all the Prisons on the Auburn plan.

Moreover, the great point on which the friends of the Pennsylvania system have claimed superiority, is not tenable. The warden of the new Penitentiary in Philadelphia says, in his first report to the board of inspectors,—

"*To effect the great objects of Penitentiary discipline, it is indispensable to prevent all intercourse among the prisoners. I feel, therefore, much pleasure in adding, that experience has convinced me that the structure and discipline of this Penitentiary have completely accomplished this great desideratum. Conversation and acquaintance are physically impracticable to its inmates.*"

And now it is found, according to the testimony of an officer who has been about two years connected with the institution at Pittsburg,

rebuilt on the Philadelphia plan at a great expense, that there are various modes of communication between the prisoners.*

Notwithstanding the proofs of the possibility and frequency of communication between the prisoners, the inspectors of the new Penitentiary in Philadelphia, in their last report to the legislature of Pennsylvania, make extracts from the reports of Messrs. Beaumont and Tocqueville commendatory of their system, in this very respect, in which its friends claimed for it this great physical advantage, now perfectly known not to be secured. The convicts can communicate from cell to cell.

In the quotation from the report of the French commissioners, just made, and republished by the inspectors, but not corrected by them, they call it "*absolute solitude.*"

---

* The letter is as follows which contains this testimony:—

"BOSTON, *December* 2, 1836.

"Dear Sir,

"In answer to your request, I make the following statement:—

"I was an officer in the Western Penitentiary at Pittsburg, connected with the reconstruction of the cells, from April, 1833, to August, 1835, and had an opportunity of becoming acquainted with the whole plan, both in its construction and practical operation. Having daily intercourse with the warden, there was rarely any thing of moment transpired in the Prison, which did not come to my knowledge. Until the convicts were introduced into their cells, every one connected with the Prison esteemed the new system as approaching to perfection; but the experiment proved, I believe, to the satisfaction of all, that the attempt to prevent communication of sound was a complete failure. For myself, I consider it a *physical impossibility* so to construct a range of cells, as to answer the purpose of *constant confinement,* with suitable apparatus for ventilation, heating, and cleanliness, without affording facilities for conversation between the prisoners; and I believe this to have been the opinion of the warden and overseers, at the time I was connected with that Prison. For ventilation, there must be an opportunity for the air to pass into the cells, and to escape; and where air will pass, sound will pass. The prisoners in the Western Penitentiary were in the habit of conversing through the ventilators; and this could not be discovered by the overseers, unless they were watching *outside of the cells,* as the sound would not communicate to the observatory or the hall, where the overseers are stationed. An amusing incident happened, on one occasion, which will serve to illustrate the many ways of communication, which the ingenuity of men thus situated will contrive. A rat or mouse had been domesticated by a prisoner in one of the cells in the lower story. He was allowed to amuse himself in this way, as no harm was likely to result from it; but, very much to the surprise of the overseers, the rat or mouse was found in the upper cell. It was afterwards ascertained that the prisoner in the upper cell had attached a weight to a string, and thrown it into the pipe, which is placed in the top of the cell to carry off foul air. This pipe communicates with the one that goes out of the lower cell; and the weight dropped down below. The prisoner in the lower cell tied the string to the rat, and thus he was drawn up to the second story.

"Again, for cleanliness, there must be some contrivance for carrying off filth; and this furnishes another medium for communicating sound. In this Prison, large water-pipes run through the whole range of cells. These are designed to be kept full of water, and discharged once in twenty-four hours. But it is scarcely possible to keep a stop-cock so tight as to prevent a little leakage. If there is any sand in the water, it will prevent it from shutting close. The consequence is, that the pipes are never kept quite full of water, and thus a free communication for sound is left, through a whole range of cells. But, if this could be obviated, the prisoners will converse during the letting off of the water.

"Again, there must be some arrangement for communicating heat to all the cells from a common source; and wherever heat can pass, sound will pass. Here the cells are warmed by steam, which passes in pipes through the whole range. The expansion created by heat opens a crevice, where the pipe passes through the wall, sufficient to admit of the passage of sound. Convicts have been known to place a tin basin upon this pipe, and to hold the opposite end in their teeth, standing near the wall, in adjoining cells, and thus converse with comparative ease. It has been attempted to prevent this, in the last block that has been built, by wrapping the pipes in cloth, where they pass through the wall; but it is probable the heat will soon destroy the elasticity of the cloth, and leave the evil worse than before.

"If this communication can be of any use to the cause of Prison discipline, you are at liberty to make such use of it as you think proper.

"Very respectfully, yours,

"HARVEY NEWCOMB."

And again, "*nothing distracts in Philadelphia* the mind of the convicts from their meditations."

In the quotations made, in the same way, from Mr. Crawford's report, the inspectors let the same error pass uncorrected. The quotations are as follows:—"In the silence of the cell, contamination cannot be received or imparted." And again, "Day after day with no companion but his thoughts."

Now, if the inspectors had stated, after making these extracts, that these gentlemen were mistaken, in supposing that there is no communication between the convicts; that they can and do communicate, which a recent French commissioner has found out, after coming across the Atlantic; it would have been a simple declaration, which truth requires, and concerning which it was time, in their third or fourth report, without waiting till the eighth, to state the simple fact. The opposite had been stated and published to the world, in their own documents, six years ago, in the first report of the warden. Why, then, make extracts in the eighth, showing that the error has gone the world over, without the slightest allusion, in any part of the report, to the fact that it is not true that there can be, and is, communication between the prisoners in the new Penitentiary in Philadelphia? *

## New Penitentiary at Pittsburg, Penn.

This Prison has been finished at an immense expense, and occupied about two years, on the plan of the new Penitentiary in Philadelphia.

The number of prisoners, at the commencement of the last year, was 124; at the close, 114. Crime appears, therefore, to be diminishing in Western Pennsylvania.

The number of deaths was 3, which are attributed by the physician to the varioloid, which had been introduced into the Prison, and not to the ordinary causes of disease. The physician says,—

"In looking over my report for 1835, I find that I have expressed myself in strong terms, as to the impossibility of carrying out the design of the legislature in their law of April, 1829, relative to solitary confinement, without serious detriment to the health of the prisoners. From the experience of the year 1830, I am inclined to think that I placed too much stress on solitary confinement, and too little on the dampness of the cells which prevailed for more than one half of the year 1835."

The earnings of the Prison at Pittsburg are like those of the Prison in Philadelphia; nobody seems to know how they compare with the expenses. A committee of the legislature, appointed to examine, say in their report, dated March 14, 1837, at Harrisburg,—

"From the confused state of the accounts of the institution, it was impossible for the committee to ascertain the amount of productive labor done by the prisoners, and how near the amount comes to supporting them."

The great point of preventing evil communication, which the architect said he had effectually secured by the construction of the cells at Pittsburg, the committee of the legislature, in a strong commendation

---

* See Hon. John R. Adan's speech, in the Appendix.

of the Pennsylvania system, in the early part of their report, (p. 3,) abundantly confirm. They say,—

"It is the boast of Pennsylvania, that she has devised and carried into effect a system of Prison discipline which admirably combines the two great objects of punishment and reform. That this is effectually done by the system of solitary confinement, the committee are renewedly convinced by the result of their investigations. The total deprivation of liberty, the hopeless impossibility of intercourse with the world, or *even with his fellow-partners in crime;* the lonely and still solitude of his narrow cell, where no new object occurs on which to rest his eye, or to fix and amuse his mind;—all combine to render his state of existence tiresome and gloomy in the extreme."

Now, in the very same report, on the same subject, of the same date, signed by the same names, (p. 4,) what is most extraordinary, in comparison with the above, is the following:—

"With the most anxious regard for its complete triumph, [i. e. of the Pennsylvania system,] they made a protracted and scrutinizing inquiry, and take great pleasure in submitting, in as few words as possible, the result of their researches.

"The inspectors, warden, assistants, and prisoners, concurred in their statements upon the subjects of inquiry; and it was evident from information received from them, that the defects of the construction of the Prison, prevent, in a great measure, the possibility of strict solitary confinement, and admit of almost unlimited communion between the inmates of adjoining cells.

"Prisoners were in no instance (when the committee asked the question) ignorant of the name, crime, sentence, time of liberation, &c., and in some instances able to give other information which appeared highly improper for them to possess, because it should only appropriately be known to the officers of the institution."

The committee then proceeded to show how this communication takes place.

The system, therefore, is proved less healthy, less reformatory, more expensive, and now, after all, that evil communication can and does freely take place between the prisoners in their cells.

## New Penitentiary in Lower Canada.

We publish the following notice a little out of order, because it is so much to the purpose in this place.

It was mentioned in the Tenth Report of this Society, that the commissioners appointed by this province on the subject, had reported in favor of the Pennsylvania system. This report has since been reversed by a special committee of parliament, who have reported in favor of the Auburn system. They come to this result for the following reasons:—

1. Because they have no evidence that the Auburn is not as reformatory in its character as the Pennsylvania system.

2. Because they have conclusive evidence that it is more healthy.

3. Because they believe the Pennsylvania system is injurious to the mind.

4. Because of the great difference in the expense of their construction. They say the cell

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| In Philadelphia cost | $1,648 45 | At Sing Sing, . . . . . | 200 00 |
| At Pittsburg, . . . . . | 978 95 | At Wethersfield, . . . . . | 150 86 |
| At Charlestown, Mass., | 286 66 | In Baltimore, . . . . . | 146 32 |

The four last being on the Auburn plan.

5. Because the Pennsylvania system becomes a burthen to the state which adopts it, in regard to its current expenses, while the Auburn system is a source of revenue.

6. Because it has been adopted by the legislature of Upper Canada, and, as they say, very recently by the parliament of Great Britian.

In view of these reasons, the committee say, they have the honor of recommending the Auburn system for adoption.

The above is an abstract of the report, which may be seen at length in the Appendix.

## New Penitentiary in Baltimore, Maryland.

The number of prisoners in this institution has diminished from 404 to 396. The number committed has diminished from 144, which was the number committed in 1835, and from 119, the average number committed for seven years, to 104, the number committed in 1836. The mortality, last year, from an average of 400 prisoners, was only 6, i. e. 1½ per cent., showing excellent health. The earnings, above expenses, were $10,622 21, besides $6,333 52 paid on loans for money borrowed to erect buildings; making a net gain of $16,955 73.

The expenditure on the new buildings for shops has amounted to $44,494; the sum required to complete them is about $5,506. The shops, when done, will be very good.

The moral and religious instruction is this year noticed by the directors in their valuable report:—

"Divine worship among the prisoners has seldom been intermitted upon the Sabbath, for several years past, and the rudiments of learning have been taught upon that day with equal regularity. The religious services are performed through the voluntary kindness of the different clergy of the city, but more especially those of the Methodist Episcopal church. Several of the other denominations, likewise, frequently attend, to impart religious instruction and consolation. The Sunday school is continued, and has been for several years, by voluntary superintendents and teachers (C. Keener, R. Armstrong, T. Hill, J. Loane, and A. George, Jun.), with a zealous diligence and punctuality, which evince motives of the most disinterested philanthropy. The perseverance and regularity with which their charitable services are performed, afford the best assurance of their beneficial effects."

## New Penitentiary in Washington, D. C.

The number of prisoners in this institution, at the commencement of the last year, was 64; at the close 73; showing an increase of 9, although the number committed was 10 less than the year before.

Of the whole number, 42 are colored, of whom 7 are females. More than one half the males, and all the females, are colored.

Out of an average of 68 prisoners, not one died. There has never been but one death in this institution; showing most extraordinary health.

The number of recommittals was 6 out of 25. Although this is 3 less than last year, it is a bad result.

The earnings fall short of the expenses many thousand dollars. The sum appropriated from the United States treasury, last year and year before, for the support of this institution, was $22,084 73, of which $6,084 61 remained in the treasury unexpended, and $559 88 in the hands of the warden. The amount received for manufactured articles amounted to only $3,543 37. The latter sum ought to be greatly increased, and the former, in the same proportion, diminished. Although the inspectors say that "the labor of convicts more than pays the expense of food and clothing, and the earnings of this year exceed the earnings of last year $1,159 28," still this is not coming up to the mark of the new Penitentiaries on the Auburn plan. They generally support themselves. Some of them do much more; but none of them are in a condition of greater order, cleanliness, and health, than that in Washington; none can boast a warden of more gentlemanly manners, of more estimable moral and religious character, in the public estimation, or of more skill and authority in the government of a Prison. Can he not add to the Prison under his care the important character of a self-supporting institution?

The moral and religious influence of the Sabbath school and preached gospel appear to be highly satisfactory to the chaplain, warden, and inspectors. We should be better satisfied, in this respect, if the recommittals were less numerous.

The inspectors say,—

"Believing that the reformation of the prisoners was more an object with the government, than any profit which might be derived from their labor, the inspectors have acted mainly on that principle. If this great object has not been so fully accomplished as could have been desired, still we hope and believe, that most of those who have left the institution were improved both in morals and industry."

The warden says,—

"Religious and moral instruction, by preaching and the Sabbath school, is continued to the prisoners once or more every week. My confidence in the usefulness of this department, I am proud to say, is not only undiminished, but is likely to grow with its growth, and strengthen with its strength. The exercises have been attended with the happiest consequences, both by the instruction of the school and the revelation of evangelical truth. There are about twenty whose rapid advances in the spelling-book have been truly surprising, and two that have given hopeful assurances of an interest in the Divine Savior. And these facts, important as they are, do not alone demonstrate the usefulness of this branch of our system. It sheds a benignant influence upon the very order of the Prison; diverting the minds of the prisoners from schemes of danger, or a repining under their misfortunes, to nobler and more profitable thoughts; and not unfrequently bringing them to the sober resolution, 'to cease to do evil,' and 'learn to do well.'"

The chaplain says,—

"My success has greatly exceeded my expectations."

## New Penitentiary at Columbus, Ohio.

A very favorable report, in some respects, has been received, the last year, from this institution; in other respects, a very unfavorable one.

| | |
|---|---|
| The earnings of the institution amounted to . . . . . | $33,906 12¼ |
| The expenses, including the cost of conviction and transportation of prisoners, . . . . . | 30,178 32 |
| Showing a net gain to the state, of . . . . . | $3,727 80¼ |

In this estimate of earnings, the work done for the state on the new Penitentiary, and on the State Lunatic Asylum now building at Columbus, is estimated at 50 cents per day. On this estimate, it is far more economical, in the opinion of the inspectors, than to hire this labor at the then advanced prices. It is delightful to see the labor of convicts turned to the economical advancement of important public institutions, as in New York and Ohio. *The Penitentiaries, both for males and females, at Sing Sing, and the State Hall in Albany, N. Y., as well as the new Penitentiary and the new Lunatic Asylum at Columbus, Ohio, are principally the work of convicts.* In this respect, the last report of the Ohio Penitentiary is highly satisfactory. The west wing of the new Penitentiary at Columbus, which will accommodate, together with the east wing now occupied, 700 convicts, is nearly finished. One half of all the convicts have been employed in finishing this building, and preparing materials for the Lunatic Asylum. The estimated value of their labor on these noble public edifices is $14,043 00. The inspectors have no hesitation in saying, that the same labor would have cost the state, in any other mode of procuring it, $20,000. It is pleasant to see such results, in a pecuniary point of view, attending the new Penitentiary in the new and growing state of Ohio.

But, in another respect, there is something more painful than this is pleasing. The legislature of Ohio once passed a law, providing a chaplain for this institution. About two years since, that good law was repealed. The inspectors, in their next report, expostulated with the legislature, and prayed for a reconsideration of this vote, urging the experience of all the new Penitentiaries in favor of this important provision of law. Still it was not done. The inspectors congratulated themselves with the expectation that a benevolent and Christian public would supply the deficiency, till the vote was reconsidered. In this, also, their expectations were disappointed; and this new, and in many respects noble state institution has remained to this time without a chaplain. The benevolent say it is the business of the state, and for the honor of the state, as well as for the security of its property, by the reformation of its criminal population, it should be done by the state. So all men will say, who have attended to the history of the Penitentiary system in the United States. We must believe that Ohio will honor itself by a provision of law for the support of a chaplain in this institution. If we did not believe it, we would beg the means, from door to door, of providing support for such an officer. The inspectors say, that,

"From personal inquiries of many of the inmates of the Prison, we find them, with very few exceptions, desirous to receive moral and religious instruction. One individual expressed a willingness to compensate for such instruction by remaining in the service of the institution two months after the expiration of his sentence; and many inquired, apparently with great anxiety, whether such instruction will probably be afforded them. And we cannot," say the inspectors,

"forbear to inquire, Will it not be afforded them? It strikes us," they add, "as possible, and indeed probable, that the diseased state of mind which has induced suicide in two instances, within the last year, might have been prevented or cured by the kind attention and persuasion of a pious instructor. Our state is now becoming distinguished for the many benevolent institutions which it establishes and cherishes; and is it consistent with her high standing, when millions are poured into the treasury, to withhold the mere pittance required for the support of a teacher to guide these wretched men into the paths of virtue, and urge upon them all the considerations of the Christian religion to lead them to repentance and reformation?"

The deaths in this institution, the last year, including the two cases of suicide mentioned above, out of 290 prisoners, were 11, or about 4 per cent., which is a very unfavorable bill of mortality. How much of this is owing to doing violence to the nature of man, in keeping him shut up in a solitary cell on the Sabbath, and not suffering him to come forth, and enjoy the soothing and healing influences of the Sabbath school, the sanctuary, and the public worship of Almighty God, no man can tell. The solitary cell of a Prison is a deadly place to put a man in to spend his Sabbaths. Legislators of Ohio,—ye fathers, ye brothers, ye sons,—will you place *men*, sustaining these relations, week after week, month after month, and year after year, in solitary cells to spend their Sabbaths? Will you place mothers, sisters, daughters, in solitary cells to spend their Sabbaths? Will you do it? If you will, may the Almighty avert from you the dreadful affliction of having members of your own families placed in these circumstances! May you never know, by your own experience, what it is! May you never be driven to suicide by it! May you never have your flesh and blood dried up by the slow and consuming effects of unmitigated solitude and despair!

The reformatory effects of this institution are spoken of with great distrust by the inspectors, in consequence of the want of moral and religious instruction.

The proportion of recommittals is not stated in the report, which we regret, as every Prison report is very incomplete without it, for it furnishes the surest test by which to judge of the reformatory tendency of the system.

Thus we have shown in what respects the report of the New Penitentiary in Ohio is very favorable, and in what it is unfavorable.

## New Penitentiary in Upper Canada.

By special vote of the inspectors, the warden of this institution has furnished this Society a manuscript copy of its last report, no printed report having been published. For this marked attention they have our sincere thanks.

The number of prisoners received, the last year, was 46, of whom 2 were females, and 2 colored. The number previously received was 62.

Whether there were any recommittals, or any deaths, is not mentioned in the report of the inspectors.

£5,000 were appropriated, last year, to support the institution and

finish the buildings. But little was done, however, towards the completion of the buildings, in consequence of the delay of the grant till near the close of the year.

No chaplain has been yet appointed, although the law provides for one, and the inspectors are exceedingly anxious to find a man of suitable qualifications. Until a chaplain is appointed, the warden and deputy-warden devote much attention to the instruction of the prisoners; and a part of two hours, every day, is occupied by the illiterate in learning to read. The inspectors speak of this as an excellent peculiarity of their system. It is so.

And there appears to have been peculiar pains taken to ascertain the early habits, the degree of education, of intemperance, of Sabbath-breaking, of idleness, among the prisoners, before their arrest and conviction. We hope the report will be hereafter printed and published.

We have now finished the notice which we proposed to take, in this Report, of the new Penitentiaries.

## 3. COUNTY PRISONS AND HOUSES OF CORRECTION.

### Leverett Street Jail, Boston.

This old Jail remains, without provision for its removal, owing, we believe, principally to the hardness of the times, and not to a conviction in any mind, that it is what it should be—a place of separation, silence, and supervision, where evil communication is prevented, and the prisoners, while in confinement, are subject to a salutary discipline. It was unhappily built, after the model of the old Prisons, at a great expense, just before the modern improvements in the construction and discipline of Prisons were introduced; and the city of Boston has not yet arrived at that point of time, when it could conveniently rebuild it, and make it what it should be. One committee after another, of the city government, in successive years, has reported in favor of such a change; and we doubt not, from the general character of the city, as well as from the analogy of all our past experience in this department of benevolent exertion, that the time is not distant when this good work will be done.

The course of the city government is seen in the following documents:—

1. *Report and Resolves of July* 21, 1836.

"In Common Council, *July* 21, 1836.

"Mr. Edmands, in behalf of the joint committee on the subject of removing the location of the Jail, &c., submitted the following report and resolutions, which were read, and the resolutions passed to a second reading. The report, resolutions, and accompanying documents, were then ordered to be printed for the use of the council.

Attest, RICHARD G. WAIT, *Clerk C. C.*

"The committee appointed to examine the Court House, old House of Correction, Jail and land belonging to the same, situated on Leverett Street, and to report if in their opinion it is advisable to sell, alter, or dispose of the whole, or any part, of the same, have considered the subject, and report,—

"That the building now used for a Jail was erected, as it is well known, before the public attention had been arrested by the startling but incontrovertible statements made in regard to the enormous evils connected with the Prisons of our land. It is constructed according to the notions in regard to Prison discipline which then prevailed. But reason, united with experience, has since that time demonstrated that another mode of construction is indispensable, if we would preserve our Prisons from being seminaries of vice, and render them what they ought to be—*schools of reform.*

"It is of the first importance to notice that the inmates of the Jail can, and habitually do, have intercourse with each other by conversation. This evil cannot be suppressed by any vigilance of the officers; and the nature and tendency of these communications need not be here dwelt upon. When it is considered, that, in a Prison like this, there are confined, for various terms, males and females, —debtors and criminals,—novitiates and proficients,—those who are convicted, and those who are only suspected,—the evils which are likely to flow from an intercourse such as has been alluded to, will be felt by all who will reflect. Is it matter of wonder if some, who might be reclaimed under another system, are, under this system, lost forever? Facts are not wanting fully to establish the position, that some, who have been confined for a first offence in early life, have come forth established in the knowledge of iniquity, and resolutely determined in its pursuit all their days. Your committee forbear to press the subject in this form any further; they are fully persuaded that the experiment which has been made at the House of Correction, and which experiment is now being carried out by the extension, under the authority of the city government, of that establishment, has fully answered public expectation, and set the matter at rest, that *economy, humanity, and morality, demand an alteration in the construction of Boston Jail.* In repeated visits, we have found nothing of which to complain in regard to the condition of the apartments, or the conduct of the officers connected with this Prison; and every facility has been freely afforded, in visiting and examining the Prison, which we could desire.

"Your committee having fully settled in their own minds the necessity of having a Prison of a different construction, it remains for them to state their opinion as to its proper location. Shall it be in Leverett Street, or elsewhere? The land in Leverett Street has become very valuable, near the centre of business, amid a crowded population; it comprises about forty-three thousand feet, as appears by the plan, and would now find a ready sale at a good price. There are, as your committee believe, great advantages in having all the buildings of this nature, belonging to the city, near to each other; and they are of opinion that the land on Leverett Street should be sold, together with the dwelling-house and Court House, and that there should be erected at South Boston a new Jail and a keeper's house. The materials of the present Jail and old House of Correction could be removed and used in the new Jail. The labor of the prisoners in the House of Correction might be made available in such an operation to good effect and with economy. The estimate which has been made states the expense of the necessary buildings at about twenty-four thousand dollars.

"After deducting this sum from the sum which it is presumed the estate on Leverett Street would command, there would, it is believed, remain a sum sufficient to pay the expense of erecting a City Hall on the site of the Court House about to be vacated on Court Square, provided the city council should determine to rear such a building, which the experience of every day shows the need of for the accommodation of the public, and the security of the records of the county and the city.

"If the House of Correction and Jail were both at South Boston, full employment might be afforded for the labors of a chaplain in these two institutions. Such labors are needed. Among such numbers as will from time to time become inmates of these establishments, there will doubtless always be some of whom the best results might be looked for from the labors, admonition, and advice of a judicious, pious, prudent man. Your committee beg to press this subject upon the notice of the council, as a subject less regarded hitherto by far than its importance requires, whether we consider the well-being of the community or of the prisoner.

With the distracted to soothe, the ignorant to instruct, the penitent to guide, the hardened to reprove, and the dying to console, an ample field is spread out before the man of prayer, patience, and philanthropy. Such men should be sought out and employed at all Prisons, but especially in Prisons such as these, where there are to be found many, who though but young in years, yet are they already descending the declivities of perdition.

"The judges of the Municipal Court and of the Police Court, together with the sheriff, have been consulted in regard to the removal of the Jail. Some difference as to what may be found to be the practical evils of removal exists among these gentlemen. A paper from the sheriff, and a letter from the Hon. Judge Thacher, accompany this report, and will serve to explain their views.

"On the whole, your committee will not deny that perhaps there are some obstacles which may impede for a time this enterprise; there may be even some not now discovered by any one; but the object we propose is good, it is of great importance, and will receive the favorable consideration of every humane and patriotic man. With such aid all obstacles may be removed, every difficulty will vanish; and we will not resist the conviction that another year shall not pass without its commencement, and we hope its completion. With these views, your committee respectfully ask leave to recommend the adoption of the subjoined resolutions.

"For the committee,

"SAMUEL T. ARMSTRONG, *Chairman.*

"*July* 21, 1836.

"*Resolved*, That it is incumbent upon the city government to provide a Jail so constructed that each prisoner may be separately accommodated.

"*Resolved*, That it is expedient to build such a Jail on the city's land at South Boston.

"*Resolved*, That it is expedient to dispose of the estate on Leverett Street, as soon as the new Jail can be prepared.

"*Resolved*, That it is the duty of the city government to provide for the regular daily performance of chaplain's services at the House of Correction and Jail, whenever they shall be so situated as to allow of it."

### 2. *Extract from the present Mayor's Inaugural Address.*

"The next subject to which I think it desirable your attention should be drawn, is one which was discussed in the last city council, viz. the removal of the present Jail in Leverett Street. There can be little doubt that this measure would be expedient, on principles of economy, as the estate on Leverett Street might probably be sold for more than a new Jail would cost. But it is also recommended by considerations derived from the uses to which the County Jail is applicable, and the improvements in the construction of such buildings, which have been adopted since the erection of those buildings on Leverett Street. With a Jail constructed on a plan embracing all the improvements which recent times can furnish, the system of imprisonment, and of correctional discipline in use among us, would, in theory, be nearly perfect. For offenders of the worst character, the State Prison affords a proper place of punishment; for those of inferior degrees of guilt, the House of Correction offers a suitable degree and duration of penitentiary discipline; and for the youthful offender, the House of Reformation provides that education, and correctional yet paternal discipline, which is the best security against future delinquency. If a better place of confinement were provided, therefore, for persons arrested but not convicted, and for the few others who, under existing laws, are so unfortunate as to be deprived of their personal liberty,—a place combining the necessary security with that degree of comfort which the forlorn situation of those whose innocence is to be presumed till their guilt is proved, seems to require,—there would be little more to ask in relation to the subject."

### 3. *Report and Resolves of February* 20, 1837.

"BOSTON, CITY COUNCIL, *February* 20, 1837.

"The joint committee to whom were referred the subject of the land and buildings belonging to the city on Leverett Street, and the report and resolutions now on file relative to said subject, having considered the matter, ask leave to report,—

"That they have weighed, as carefully as they were able, the several arguments and suggestions which have been used both for and against the removal of the Jail from Leverett Street to Bellevue;* and, after the best consideration in their power, they have been unable to regard the additional inconvenience, risk, or expense, attending the conveyance of prisoners to Bellevue, as a counterbalance to the evils arising from the uninterrupted communication of the prisoners in the present Jail, the impure air, the cold, the heat, to which they are either constantly or occasionally subjected. The committee cannot but consider it also as a great desideratum in a Jail, that an opportunity should be afforded for employment, if desired by the prisoner, for religious exercises on the Sabbath at least, and for suitable care of the sick. In the present Jail, all these, if not impossible, are so difficult to be obtained, as to render it in the highest degree expedient, in the opinion of the committee, that a new building should be erected for the purpose. They concur entirely with the views so strongly expressed on these points in the report of the committee of the city council of last year, who had the subject under consideration.

"The expense of the proposed alteration has been also carefully considered by the committee, and they have reason to believe that it would be a judicious measure, in point of economy, as well as the proper accommodation of the persons confined. It seems to them probable that the estate and buildings on Leverett Street could be sold for a sum not less than $60,000, while a new Jail, with all the accommodations which your committee deem necessary, could be erected for something less, perhaps, than $40,000; and if the labor of the convicts in the House of Correction can be applied, it will come far short of this sum. As the committee, however, have experienced the uncertainty of previous estimates, even when carefully made, they have thought it prudent to name a larger sum in the order which they propose to the city council.

"In conformity with these views, and to bring the subject directly to the decision of the city council, the committee offer the following orders.

"For the committee,

'SAML. A. ELIOT.

"*Ordered*, That ———————— be a committee with full power to sell the land and buildings belonging to the city on Leverett Street on such terms and conditions as may seem to them expedient.

"*Ordered*, That the same committee be instructed to erect a suitable building for a Jail, and a house for the jailer, in conformity with the views expressed in this report, and in that of the committee of last year, on some convenient part of the land belonging to the city, now called Bellevue; *Provided* the expense of such building shall not exceed the sum of forty-five thousand dollars.

"*Ordered*, That provision be made for this expenditure in the appropriation bill for the next financial year."

## House of Correction at South Boston.

The following communication from the obliging superintendent brings down the history of the establishment to the present time. The statistics here furnished, compared with those contained in the communication of the same gentleman, in the Eleventh Report of the Prison Discipline Society, make a very perfect history from the records, from the commencement to the present time.

"South Boston, *June* 5, 1837.

"Sir,

"In compliance with your request, I beg leave to submit the following statements:—

* The name given by the board of aldermen, at their last meeting, to the lands of the city at South Boston.

"*Number of Prisoners in Confinement May* 1, 1837.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| White males, | 145 | White females, | 59 |
| Colored males, | 13 | Colored females, | 10 |
| Total number males, | 158 | Total number females, | 69 |

Whole number of prisoners in confinement, .....227

"*Number of Commitments during the year ending May* 1, 1837.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| White males— | | White females— | |
| Committed by M. C. | 23 | Committed by M. C. | 9 |
| " " P. C. | 335 | " " P. C. | 165 |
| Colored males— | | Colored females— | |
| Committed by M. C. | 3 | Committed by M. C. | 1 |
| " " P. C. | 22 | " " P. C. | 21 |
| Total number males, | 383 | Total number females, | 196 |

Total number committed, .....579

"*Number of Recommitments in the year ending May* 1, 1837.

| | *Males.* | *Females.* | | *Males.* | *Females.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| First time, | 26 | 26 | Eighth time, | 2 | 1 |
| Second " | 19 | 16 | Ninth " | 1 | 2 |
| Third " | 9 | 8 | Ten or more times, | 4 | 12 |
| Fourth " | 7 | 8 | | 84 | 87 |
| Fifth " | 6 | 5 | | | 84 |
| Sixth " | 6 | 6 | | | |
| Seventh " | 4 | 3 | Total number recommitments, | | .171 |

"*Foreigners committed during the year*, 284; *Americans*, 295; *total*, 579.

"*Number of Deaths*, 7, persons aged and infirm, with worn-down constitutions.

"*Causes of Commitment of those remaining May* 1, 1837.

"*Males.*—Common and notorious thieves, 2; felonious assault, 1; assault, 1; assault on a child ten years old, and attempt to commit rape, 1; adultery, 1; larceny, 49; larceny in a dwelling-house, 6; common drunkards, 64; common drunkards and vagabonds, 5; vagabonds, 11; lascivious and common drunkard, 1; resisting constable, 3; forgery, 1; escaping from the House of Correction, 2; lunatic, 10.—Total number males, 158.

"*Females.*—Passing counterfeit money, 1; larceny in a dwelling-house, 1; larceny, 15; wanton and lascivious, 10; common drunkards and vagabonds, 3; night-walkers, 3; common drunkards and night-walkers, 5; keeping a brothel, 2; vagabond, 1; common drunkards, 23; escaping from the House of Correction, 1; lunatics, 4.—Total number females, 69.

"*The Prisoners remaining May* 1, 1837, *were employed as follows*:—

"*Males.*—Cutting stone, 40; blacksmiths, 6; workmen in brass and nail foundery, 16; hat-shop, 8; tailors, 2; shoemakers, 4; bakers, 2; stone-cutters, masons, blacksmiths, &c. employed on the West Wing Prison, 20; carpenters and laborers at the House of Reformation, 20; invalids through age or sickness, unable to perform hard labor, being employed in garden, picking wool, attending Prison, yard, lunatics, and hospital, 23; lunatics and idiots, 12; sick in hospital, 5.—Total, 158.

"The *females* were employed in making jackets, pantaloons, and shirts, on contract, Prison garments, cooking for Prison, domestics in master's house, and binding hats and shoes.

"By comparing this with former reports, it will be seen that the number of foreigners sentenced is still increasing, while that of Americans is diminishing.

The decrease of Americans would be still greater, were it not for the law which authorizes the committing of lunatics to the House of Correction.

"I am yours, respectfully,

"CHAS. ROBBINS,

"*Master of the House of Correction.*"

The following remarks on this house, from a committee of the city government, signed by Moses Grant, chairman, in December, 1836, are, in our opinion, perfectly just, and entitled to great consideration:—

"*House of Correction.*—The good order, cleanliness, admirable discipline, and industry, so much improved in past years in this establishment, continue the same. The accommodations are insufficient for the number of prisoners confined there, and the west wing, now vacated by the juvenile delinquents, ought to be fitted with *all* convenient despatch, to conform to the east wing; arrangements for which have already been made.

"While your committee are aware that the prospect of moral reformation with many of the unhappy persons who are here in confinement is unpromising, yet they are impressed with the solemn duty of affording to such the best means of instruction and reformation to a greater extent than is now the case. Many of the prisoners are young, some have sentences for years, and *all* would be more or less benefited by daily religious exercises, judicious moral instruction, and kind counsel. The benefit of such a course will not be doubted by any who are acquainted with the labors of the chaplain of the Prison at Charlestown, where reformation would seem less promising. The able superintendent of the House of Correction is of opinion, that nothing is more wanting in the institution, than a resident chaplain and instructor; and so convinced are your committee of the soundness of his view, that they hope provision will soon be made for such a person, to give his whole time to the welfare of the inmates."

We are happy to add, that the new block of 200 cells in the west wing is now, May, 1837, hastening to its completion.

## House of Correction for Middlesex Co., Mass., at East Cambridge.

This is a wretched place,—almost as bad as the old State Prison, with its crowded night-rooms, and immense and unrestrained evil communication at night, from the very nature of the case, from the construction of the building, and the number of inmates, old and young, men and women,—perfectly known and felt to be, by the keeper, the sheriff, and the county commissioners, an intolerable nuisance, to be endured no longer than is necessary to erect a new building, without which it is impossible to remedy the evil. The county commissioners have procured a very perfect plan of a new building, and have resolved to build with all possible despatch. It is earnestly hoped, that the want of means will not delay the building operations till another season. It will be perfectly understood, that no blame is attached to the sheriff and keeper in the above remarks. The fault is in the buildings, which admit of no remedy.

## House of Correction and County Prison at Worcester, Mass.

These institutions being combined, and the old Jail demolished, the town and county of Worcester have reason to be well satisfied

with the results of experience, under this new and economical arrangement. It is a vast improvement from the state of things which pained the eye, and some of the other senses, in the old Jail in that beautiful village, a few years ago. The number of inmates, since the union, is not much greater than it was in each establishment before they were united. Besides, cleanliness, supervision, silence, industry, economy, and, in general, good management, characterize the plan at present; which could not be said of the old Jail. But, notwithstanding the above, which is intended, as far as it goes, for strong commendation, there is room for improvement in regard to moral and religious instruction. This is felt by the keeper; and we think we are not mistaken in saying that he would be glad of assistance in this department from the humane and good among the clergy and others in Worcester, particularly on the Sabbath, in extending the blessings of the gospel to the inmates of the Prison under his care. Let the benevolent and faithful friends of the Savior, in that beautiful village, make the experiment of trying to do good at the Jail and House of Correction, on the Sabbath, and see if the keeper does not soon open the door and prepare the way.

## House of Correction in New Bedford, Mass.

We have favorable accounts of the improvements in regard to cleanliness and discipline which have taken place in this establishment, under the new jailer, since a bad name was given to it in a former Report of this Society. We are much more happy in making a trifling contribution to sustain the general reputation which it now enjoys, than we ever were in exposing and giving public notoriety to the abuses which existed in former years. We have still no evidence that there is not room for improvement in regard to moral and religious instruction, and that the keeper would not cheerfully open the doors for Christians and ministers, on the Sabbath, to come in freely, for the purpose of doing good to the prisoner. We have received some pledges on this subject, which we hope will be, if they have not already been, fully redeemed. No one, concerning whom it can be said with truth, will be unwilling to hear the Savior say, in the day of judgment, "I was in Prison, and ye visited me."

## New County Prison in Hartford, Conn.

By the politeness of Alfred Smith, Esq., to whom the county of Hartford, the state of Connecticut, and the public generally, are under great obligations, for the attention and time which he has devoted to the object of having a good model County Prison constructed in the city of Hartford, we have been favored with a drawing of this Prison, and a description, from which one like it may be built, and a communication, containing much valuable information concerning the history of crime, imprisonment for debt, and Prison discipline, in the county of Hartford, during the last eight years. The communication from Mr. Smith here follows; and the plan and description

of the new Prison may be found in the Appendix. We consider this the best model County Prison in the country.

"HARTFORD, 2d *March*, 1837.

"Dear sir,

"From June, 1827, to March, 1835, 386 prisoners were confined in the County Jail here, the major part being persons detained for trial, the residue under sentence for minor offences. The average was 50 persons a year, confined for crime, or to be tried for crime. The time of confinement varied from a few days to two or three and, rarely, six months. The average was four and a half weeks to each of the 386 prisoners. Part of them were discharged on the expiration of their sentence, part were not brought to trial, or were acquitted, two were executed, and the rest sent to the State Prison at Wethersfield.

"The number of debtors brought to Jail, during the same period of seven years and nine months, was 1121, but few of whom were confined within the Prison, most of them being bailed out, and living and lodging, as our laws permit, any where in the city, at their pleasure.

"At times, the number in Prison is very small. Often, it is from 6 to 10 or 12, rarely 15 or 20; and once only, (in 1834,) 30 prisoners were confined in this Jail at the same time.

"Amongst the prisoners are old and young, male and female, white and colored, petty trespassers and pilferers, and adroit and daring villains, incendiaries, house-breakers, counterfeiters, murderers, &c. Some were insane, others weak almost to idiocy. This state has no Hospital for the confinement of persons acquitted on the ground of insanity, and such persons can only be sent to the County Jails.

"The old Jail had a tavern under the same roof. The building formed a corner, by two public streets, and was without any enclosure; contained seven Prison rooms, large and small, which were approached by dark and crooked passages, and which enabled Teller and Cæsar (confined for murder) to lock in the keeper and his guard, to get from the Prison into the house; and, but for a timely rally of the neighborhood, they would have escaped.

"The old Prison was warmed by stoves in the rooms, and was formerly burnt. An insane female prisoner, excited by some mockery of persons outside, kindled the fire and perished in the flames.

"By means of strings let down from the Prison windows, files, saws, and other things, could be, and often were, conveyed to prisoners.

"Your acquaintance with Prisons will enable you to perceive, at a glance, the means by which the defects of the old Prison are avoided or remedied. The County Jail has no guard or night-watch, like a State Prison. The grated door and window (*i* and *m*) are intended to enable the keeper or his assistant to inspect the Prison, and hear any noise therein, by night and day, and whether in his office or bedroom, without being obliged to enter the Prison. The cells are large enough to work in, and light enough. The area would be a safe place to employ some of the prisoners, who might be overlooked from the office. In a County Jail, a keeper, with some mechanical trade, could employ his time profitably, and might use his office to work in.

"The new Prison lot contains about two acres, bounded south and west by Little River, north by a highway, east by private property. The house fronts towards the north, is set back 35 feet from the road, and there is room for ample Prison yards, should such be required.

"Double doors, from paving to ceiling, are to be put across the north area, between *m* and *n*, and single doors across the south area, to close and serve as partitions in winter, and throw entirely open in summer. Their use is to save fuel and warming, when only one side of the Prison is occupied, as there are *generally* fewer than 16 prisoners confined at once.

"The Prison rooms in the house part (*t*, *u*, *v*) are intended for debtors, or females, or sick, or insane, as occasion may require.

"You inquire if any improvements have occurred to me. No material ones in the plan, for this county and location. I think it would be more convenient to have the Prison windows rise and fall by weights, instead of opening in halves from top to bottom, although the latter opens twice as much of the area to the open air.—Some might prefer to place the first floor of the cells on a level with the floor of the keeper's office,—thus giving all the stairs to the second story of cells. Something may depend on the site. In our case, it diminished the ex-

pense, to keep the floors down; and perhaps the keeper has both stories of cells more perfectly under his observation, as they are here arranged, than if the first floor of the cells were brought up to the level of the keeper's office floor.

"The cells are of brick, with stone caps and sills. A rabbit is formed for the door by throwing eight inches, of the twenty of brick-work, forward two inches. The cell doors shut twelve inches within the face of the wall, and open outward. I should prefer stone jambs, and think that the expense need not be much increased. I enclose a form of stone jambs, which can be varied so as to make the front of the cells nearly as strong as solid stone-work; and a grated door of equal dimensions would admit eight or ten per cent. more light, if fitted to a rabbit cut in stone jambs, than where they project, like ours, two inches.

"The new Jail and County House were erected by contract, at an agreed price of rather less than 10,300 dollars, exclusive of Prison irons. The weight and cost of these is not yet entirely ascertained. They will probably amount, including doors, grates, sliding-bars, levers, locks, bedsteads, &c., to about 4,000 dollars more; besides which, there are wells, vaults, furniture, &c.

"I enclose the drawing and description* which you requested, and expect soon to convey them by a private hand. You can use the whole or part, and if any thing material is omitted, I will endeavor to supply it, when pointed out.

"With great respect and regard,

"Your obedient servant,

"ALFRED SMITH."

## New County Prison in Philadelphia.

We are sorry to find the following account of abuses in this new institution, published in an official document from a committee of the legislature, February 14, 1837—Mr. M'Cleland, chairman:—sorry, that the abuses exist; glad, that the committee had the independence to publish them.

"It was also made a part of the duty of your committee to visit the Moyamensing, or, to speak more properly, the Philadelphia County Prison. This duty your committee have likewise performed, and gave to this institution all the attention and time which their various duties allowed. Your committee can say that, after a careful personal inspection and examination of the discipline and economy of the Prison, they were unable to discover any thing which required or called for amendment. Every regulation of the Prison and prisoners appears to be reduced to a perfect system and order. Your committee took occasion, both in the presence and absence of the officers of the Prison, to inquire freely of the prisoners and convicts, as to their mode of treatment, both in sickness and health, and have the pleasure to report, that they agreed, with a unanimity scarcely to be expected, that in no situation had they any right to complain. To this general reply, truth compels your committee to mention one exception. At the extreme end of one of the corridors, your committee were introduced into what was called the *dungeon*, or a place for the correction of the refractory prisoners and convicts. In this place they found a negro boy, apparently about the age of seventeen, who, your committee believe, was an untried prisoner, and was confined on a charge of larceny. This prisoner was loud in his complaints—said he was chained to the floor, had no means of exercising himself, and that the dungeon was so cold that his feet were frozen: this he asserted so often, that your committee directed his feet to be exposed, when it was discovered that, although not literally frozen, yet they were so very cold as to render his situation in this respect quite painful. The officers of the Prison, in reply to this, said that it was in his power to raise the temperature of the dungeon at any time, so as to make it comfortable. This no doubt was the case; but your committee are not certain that this boy knew of the mode by which this was effected. He further said he had not been visited by any one for two days: this, however, was denied by the physician of the Prison, who asserted he had recently been to see him. Your committee could say, then, that, with this one exception, they were perfectly satisfied with the manner in

* See Appendix for plan and description.

which the prisoners and convicts were treated; and, in regard to this case, your committee would wish to be understood as expressing no opinion. The whole story of the prisoner was contradicted by the officers, who said he was so obstinate and refractory as to occasion them much trouble, and had compelled them to resort to punishment.

"When the resolution directing the appointment of your committee was before the house, it was asserted by gentlemen conversant with the manner in which commitments were made to this Prison, that great abuses existed and were daily practised in this respect; that persons were committed there, not for the punishment of crime, but for the purpose of extracting from them or their friends the commitment fees, and were in all cases released upon paying or securing the payment of these fees. The mere examination of the commitments furnishes sufficient evidence of the correctness of this charge, independent of the fact, that the officers of the Prison, and others conversant with the matter, (with whom your committee consulted,) admitted the same to be true.

"It will be seen from a letter written by Dr. Peltz, physician to the Prison, that, from the 1st of June, till the 28th of December, 1836, there were committed to Prison, and discharged, as untried prisoners and vagrants, to the number of 2,343 prisoners. There is certainly something wrong in this, but your committee are not prepared at present to suggest the remedy."

## 4. HOUSES OF REFUGE FOR JUVENILE DELINQUENTS, AND THE FARM SCHOOL.

### House of Reformation at South Boston.

The new and beautiful building for the accommodation of this institution, was finished and occupied in December, 1836. The directors have unanimously voted to extend its benefits to colored children as well as others.

The number of inmates, on the 29th of May, according to a communication obligingly furnished by the superintendent, Mr. Francis C. Whiston, (no report having yet been published, which we sincerely hope will not be true another year,) was 70 boys, and 18 girls—a larger number than have been in the house since 1833.

*The age* of the Boys was as follows:—between 8 and 10, 3; between 10 and 12, 10; between 12 and 14, 20; between 14 and 16, 24; between 16 and 18, 11; between 18 and 21, 2; total, 70.

*Their nativity:*—born in the United States, 52; in the British Provinces, 8; in Ireland, 9; in England, 1; total, 70.

*They were committed,* by the Police Court, 66; by the Municipal Court, 4; total, 70.

*Their crimes:*—larceny, 33; stubbornness and disobedience, 21; vagrancy, 15; common drunkenness, 1; total, 70.

The number committed in the *year ending May* 25, 1837, was 35; of whom 29 were from the Police Court, and 6 from the Municipal Court. There were apprenticed, during the same period, to farmers, 8; to various mechanical trades, 7; to sea-faring life, 4; placed with friends on trial, or conditionally discharged, 7; escaped from the house, and not yet apprehended, 2; deceased, 1.

The Girls were all between the ages of 10 and 18; all born in the United States, except 3; all committed by the Police Court, except 1, —for larceny, 4; stubbornness and disobedience, 8; wanton and las-

civious conduct, 3; vagrancy, 2; obtaining property by false pretence, 1. There were received in *the year ending May* 25, 1837, 5; discharged of age, 4; placed in families as domestics, 6.

The *health* of the institution, during the year, has been, with a few slight exceptions, uniformly good. The single death was of a boy constitutionally consumptive, of consumption.

The *moral and religious instruction* has been attended with more important and obvious benefit, than for many years.

We repeat our hope and expectation, that this institution will now. like kindred institutions, publish in detail an Annual Report. We deem it of great importance to the institution and to the world.

## Boston Farm School.

The following account of a visit to the Farm School may be as satisfactory to the friends of this Society as any thing which could be prepared. It was first published in the Daily Advertiser. We republish it, because it contains so full an account of the institution, and we know it to be true. The school is on a beautiful island, of 120 acres, in the Boston harbor, about four miles from the State House, and in full view from it, in a south-easterly direction.

"I visited the Farm School, in April, 1837, in company with the president of the institution, and several of the directors.

"*School-room.* We found the boys in the school-room, except six who were employed in house-work. The school-room is in the second story of the east wing. It occupies the whole story, and therefore can be well lighted and aired. It has three windows on each of three sides, in each of which are two sashes of sixteen lights of 8 by 12 glass, opening both at the top and bottom, so that the construction of the room is as favorable as could be desired in regard to light and air, except that there should have been—what there are not—permanent ventilators. For want of these, the air was not good when we entered the room, and did not become so till a number of windows had been opened both at the top and bottom. This may be thought a small matter, but not so when 106 boys, with their teachers, have it for the breath of life from six to eight hours per day. The dimensions of the school-room are altogether favorable, i. e. about 60 feet in length, 36 feet in width, and 12 feet in height, which space, being lighted by nine large windows, three on each of three sides, makes a school-room, in all respects except in regard to the permanent ventilators, of the best description. Nothing better could be asked if this improvement was made. The number of boys in the school-room, at the time of our visit, was 106.

"*Their dress* was a good, strong, warm, mixed cloth, with shoes and stockings, a large apron, and a white collar tied with a black riband. This was said to be the common week-day dress, with the addition of the collar and riband. It was uniform, suitable in quality, and in good order. This clothing, including the shoes, was mostly made by the boys.

"*Their health* appears to be excellent; no boy being in the hospital at the time of our visit, and no one having been there since November last. The personal appearance of the boys was good: their eyes, skin, and soundness of body, indicated good fare.

"*Their deportment* showed that they were well governed. It was remarked, after the visitors had been two hours in the school-room, that no one of them saw a boy whisper to another boy during the examination of the classes. It was perfectly evident that the boys at the Farm School had learnt to obey and behave with propriety. I do not recollect that even a look was required from the teacher to secure good behavior for the time being. Correct deportment was a matter of habit. The examination of the five classes of 106 boys, in reading, spelling, arithmetic, geography, singing, and speaking, was exceedingly prompt and satisfac-

tory. The teacher, Mr. Hyde, has done a great and good work in the school during the last six months.

"*The division of time,* during the winter, has been nearly as follows:—Rise at sunrise, and go to bed at 8 o'clock. Attend prayers half an hour after rising, and before going to bed. Attend school from 9 to 12, from 2 to 5, and from dark till prayer-time. Get their meals and play the rest of the time, except a class of boys who make the clothing and shoes, and help to do the house-work. There has not been much work done during the winter season. Among farmers, the winter season is the time for school; so it is at the Farm School. If the boys shall do as well on the Farm in the summer as they have done in the school during the winter, Capt. Chandler will not want much hired help. The superintendent has not put in the plough yet, but the boys showed us how they would sow the seed broadcast as soon as the ground was ready, which was a cheerful close of the examination.

"*The dining-room* is directly under the school-room, of the same dimensions, i. e. about 60 feet by 36, less height by 3 feet—occupying the whole wing in the first story, lighted by nine large windows, three on each of the three sides, and therefore sufficiently well lighted and aired.

"*The furniture,* and the arrangement of it in the dining-room, were not so neat, simple, and uniform, as they ought to be, to give every thing the appearance and beauty of order. In this respect, it does not appear as advantageously as the *school*-room. Very much depends, in such an institution, upon the fixtures and furniture, in giving the appearance of order, the movements of order, and the favorable results of order in forming the character. Successive rows of tables, of the same height, length, and color, arranged across the room opposite the entrance, with seats on one side only, so that the boys should all face the door, with a space to move up and down in the centre and on each side-wall, would add very much to the order and beauty of the dining-room.

"*The sleeping-room* is in the third story, directly over the school-room, of the same dimensions with the school-room and dining-room, 60 feet by 36, and as high as the school-room, occupying the whole wing, and lighted by nine large windows, three on each of the three sides, so that nothing could be better adapted to the purpose for which it is used. That it was not cut up into rooms 15 or 20 feet square, like many public buildings for similar purposes, and thus ruined, is a very pleasant circumstance. The furniture of the sleeping-room, like that of the school-room, and unlike that of the dining-room, is neat, simple, uniform, and convenient. There are double berths, arranged back to back, two in height, and in direct lines, extending from west to east nearly the whole length of the room. On the right and left of the entrance, at the extreme end of the room, opposite the door, is the supervisor's bed: of course the boys are arranged on his right and left, in the same room; and were it not for the board partition in the back and at the head of the berths, which are solid, he would have complete supervision of all the boys in the room. To secure this important advantage, the boards should be removed between the berths, except so far as they are necessary to separate and support the beds, and then the whole scene would be exposed to the observation of the supervisor from his bed. If it were elevated a few feet from where it now stands, he could cast his eye over all the boys in the room after they had gone to bed. It is better to prevent mischief by watchfulness, than to cure it after the soul is polluted, or hazard incurable evils for want of watchfulness or power to exercise it. These board partitions, as they now are, may serve as a screen from observation for those disposed to evil: they are therefore worse than useless. With this single alteration, the sleeping-room and its furniture are what they should be: the beds, clothing and covering, appeared to be good.

"*The play-ground* at the Farm School is as extensive as the island, 120 acres, where the boys are allowed to exercise with no other restraint than to do no mischief, and to conduct with propriety. Very seldom is there any occasion for punishment for improper words or actions. While the boys are at play, they are their own masters. The monitor on the play-ground is not a tale-bearer, but a faithful witness, and is regarded so by his companions, who dislike any improper conduct. His testimony is the voluntary contribution of the company, in return for the unrestrained freedom of their amusements. They have a beautiful play-ground, and they appear to enjoy it.

"*The moral discipline* consists in morning and evening prayers; acknowledging God before and after each meal; Sabbath-school instruction in the forenoon, and

public worship in the afternoon, of the Sabbath; and a steady government, at all times, based on affection and *authority*, in favor of right. The proof that the moral discipline is good, is the prompt and cheerful obedience and good behavior of the boys.

"*The expense account* is as follows:—

"1st. Food for 110 boys, per week, ..... $64 43

"The superintendent writes—'We are able to ascertain the exact quantity, as every article is either weighed or measured before using.'

"2d. Clothing of each boy, per year, about $11. This estimate, the superintendent says, is high.

"3d. Salary of officers:—

| | |
|---|---|
| "Superintendent and family, per week, | $19 17 |
| "School-master, " " " " | 8 65 |
| "Three females, at $1 75, " " | 5 25 |
| "Two men, at $15 each per month, | 7 00 |
| "One tailor, at $2 per week, | 2 00 |
| "One assistant, at $6 per month, | 1 50 |
| | $43 57 |
| "Board of the above officers, equal to 15 adults, at $2 per week, | $ 30 00 |

"4th. Fuel, soap, wear and tear, bedding, &c.:—

| | |
|---|---|
| "Fuel, per year, for the whole establishment, | $300 00 |
| "Soap, " " " " " " | 75 00 |
| "Wear and tear of bedding for each boy, | 1 00 |
| "Wear and tear of furniture, | 50 |

"Total expense, per week, for each boy:—food, 58 cts.; clothing, 21 cts.; fuel, 5 cts.; bedding, 2 cts.; furniture, 1 ct.; soap, 1½ cts.; officers and hired help, pay and board, 67 cts.; use of books, 2 cts.—Total expense, exclusive of the income of the Farm, for each boy, per week, $1 58. Deduct from this the expense of officers and hired help, 67 cts., and we have the expense of each boy's food, clothing, &c., 91 cts., exclusive of the income of the Farm.

"*The income of the Farm*, last year, estimating the articles of produce as they are estimated above, so far as they were consumed by the boys:—pork, $145; potatoes, $338; cabbages, $130; beets, $19 25; turnips, $26; milk, $436; barley, $208; beef, $156; corn, $52.—Total amount of produce consumed by the boys, ..... $1,511 70

| | |
|---|---|
| "Amount of produce consumed by the family, estimating the value at one half what is charged for boarding the same, | 780 00 |
| "Amount of produce raised on the Farm, sold and to be sold, | 1,235 00 |
| "Giving the total amount of produce raised on the Farm the last season, | $3,526 70 |
| "The produce of the Farm, therefore, on the above estimate, reduces the total expense of supporting each boy 62 cents per week, and leaves the actual expense of supporting each, after deducting the income of the Farm, 96 cts. per week, or, for 110 boys, per year, | $5,491 20 |

"The above statement of the *expense account* of the Farm School is carefully made from the superintendent's Monthly Report for the month ending March 31, 1837, ordered on file by the directors. The only variation is this:—In the above statement, the expense of each boy's food and clothing, exclusive of the income of the Farm, is stated to be 91 cents, which agrees with all the previous statements; while, in the superintendent's report, it is stated at 89 cents, which is presumed to be an error in casting, as it does not agree with what has gone before. Whether the superintendent has compared the results according to this statement with the results from the treasurer's books, so as to confirm the accuracy of them in this way, we do not know. If they cannot be thus confirmed, they should not have been submitted to the board as correct. The friends of the institution have a right to presume that this statement can be proved by the treas-

urer's books. If so, the *expense account* looks very favorable, both in regard to the economy of living and the income of the Farm.

"In proof that the superintendent does not fear that any conclusions too favorable to the institution will be drawn from the above statement, he adds, near the close of his Monthly Report to the directors:—'I feel sanguine that the whole expense for the present season will not exceed 75 cents per head, per week, for the present number of boys; and I verily believe, that, if we had 250, the expense would not exceed 50 cents per week, including the income of the Farm. I think I can offer good and sufficient reasons, that the annual expense will lessen in that ratio, until this becomes a self-supporting institution, as I have always predicted from the beginning. Four or five years from now, you will have your own teachers, assistants, help, in doors and out, of your own raising; and the Farm will be much more productive than at present, according to the common course of things.'

"Who will not say, 'Success to the Farm School'?"

## House of Refuge in New York.

The number of inmates in this house, on the 1st of January, 1836, was 243, of whom 47 were colored children. The number received, during the year, was 214, of whom 38 were colored children. The whole number, therefore, who enjoyed its benefits, was 457. The number disposed of was 248; leaving the number in the house on the 1st of January, 1837, 209. Those disposed of were apprenticed to farmers, 63; to service at sea, 37; house-service, 61; various trades, 54; sent to the Alms-House, 6; escaped, 6; returned to friends, 15; of age, 3; returned to the Sessions, 1; died, 2; total, 248.

*The health* of the institution, as usual, has been remarkably good, only 2 having died, out of an average of 226. The whole number of children received since the house was opened, in 1824, has been *eighteen hundred and sixty-nine;* and, although the average number of inmates has not greatly varied from 200, for the whole term of 12 years, there were, in 1825, deaths, 0; in 1826, deaths, 0; in 1827, deaths, 0; in 1828, deaths, 1, by suicide; in 1829, deaths, 0; in 1830, deaths, 1; in 1831, deaths, 0; in 1832, deaths, 3, when 47 of the inmates were suddenly and violently attacked with Asiatic cholera, and recovered, except 3; in 1833, deaths, 0; in 1834, deaths, unknown; in 1835, deaths, 3; in 1836, deaths, 2;—i. e. out of 1869 received, and provided for constantly, at the rate of about 200, only 10 deaths in a period of 12 years, with the exception of unknown deaths in 1834. What has benevolence done, in the city of New York, to preserve the lives of juvenile delinquents, besides all the other good results of the House of Refuge?

*The age* of 191 children last received was, of 10 years and under, 17; from 10 to 16 years, 147; 16 and 17 years, 33; total, 191.

*Their nativity* was, of American parentage, 52; of Irish, 70; of English, 22; of German, 7; of French, 2; of Scotch, 1; of colored, 37; total, 191.

*Their residence* was, in the city of New York, 161; in other counties of the state, 30, of whom 10 were from Albany county.

*The authority* by which they were committed was, by the New York Police, 131; by the commissioners of the Alms-House, 11; by

Special Sessions of the city, 13; by General Sessions of ditto, 6; by the Sessions of 11 different counties, 30.

The school reports and workshop reports indicate the same system and success as formerly with instruction and labor.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *The expenses*, for clothing, | $2,166 70; | or, for each inmate, | $9 58 |
| Provisions and groceries, | 6,571 46; | or, " " " | 29 07 |
| Furniture, beds, and bedding, | 705 69; | or, " " " | 3 11 |
| Coal, wood, oil, stoves, &c. | 1,145 54; | or, " " " | 5 02 |
| Hard and soft soap, and starch, | 101 45; | or, " " " | 45 |
| School expenses, books, stationery, &c. | 82 97; | or, " " " | 36 |
| Hospital expenses, medicines, &c. | 87 46; | or, " " " | 38 |
| Salaries of officers, | 3,895 40; | or, " " " | 17 23 |
| Expenses of boys' outfits, insurance against fire, printing annual report, account-books, &c. | 414 75; | or, " " " | 1 83 |
| Horse, cows, &c. | 866 91; | or, " " " | 3 83 |
| Repairs, &c. | 1,557 81; | or, " " " | 6 89 |
| | $17,596 14; | or, " " " | $77 75 |

*The earnings* of the boys amounted to $4,792 83; leaving a balance against the institution, for current expenses, of $12,804 31, and making the current expenses of each inmate $56 61, annually, or $1 08 per week.

It is with extreme regret that we are obliged to record the fact, that the new building, erected at an expense, last year, of $14,331 55, for the accommodation of the colored inmates of the house, was burnt on the night of the fifth of May, 1836; that it was the work of a female incendiary, an inmate of the house, who is now suffering the punishment of her crime, in the State Prison. There was an insurance on the building of $5,000.

It is with still deeper regret that we record the fact, that Mr. N. C. Hart, the father of the Refuge, who has been its Christian superintendent since 1826, has been obliged to retire, in consequence of ill health. The "blessing of many ready to perish" is with him. The boys and girls in the house were all sons and daughters, in the heart and language of this kind father. May his "sons be as plants grown up in their youth," and his "daughters as corner-stones polished after the similitude of a palace." We wish him as much happiness as he has faithfully endeavored to secure for others.

## House of Refuge in Philadelphia.

The number of inmates in this institution has diminished, the last year, from an average of 149, to 123. The average number, in 1835, was 173. There is a diminution both in numbers confined, and in commitments. 96 only were received last year; 123 in 1836; 125 in 1835: average number received annually, since 1828, 116.

There were discharged by indenture, 54; sent to sea, 22; returned

to friends, 28; of age, 13; improper subjects, 8; sent to the Alms-House, 2; died, 1; escaped, 14; total, 142.

*The health* of the institution, it will be seen, has been excellent, 1 death only having occurred, out of an average of 142 inmates.

The unusually large number of *escapes*, i. e. 14, is accounted for, in a great measure, in the report, by the absence of the superintendent. This does not appear to be very satisfactory, especially as there has been a much larger number of escapes since the report was published. Is there not something radically wrong in the supervision and management of this institution? If not, why is it that so many escape. We do not recollect any parallel, in the history of Prisons and Houses of Refuge, to the number of escapes within the last year and a half from the Refuge in Philadelphia, except in the old Prison at Lamberton, New Jersey, where, in 1830, it was stated, in a report to the legislature, that more than one twelfth part of all who had been committed to the Prison had escaped.

*The average age* of the boys is 13½; of the girls, 14¼.

*The expenses* of the institution, for provisions, clothing, fuel, medicine, salaries, stationery, repairs to buildings, and introducing Schuylkill water into the house, were . . . . . $15,192 26

*The receipts* for boys' labor, and for sundry articles sold at the Refuge, . . . . . 3,283 02

Leaving a balance against the institution of . . . . . $11,716 98

Which makes the average expense of supporting each boy, $82 51 a year, or $1 50 per week.

The report of the ladies' committee, concerning the female department; the reports from the shops, by the superintendent of the work done by the boys,—of the teachers, concerning the progress in knowledge, both of the boys and girls in the schools,—are very favorable.

The letters in the appendix, from persons with whom former inmates have been apprenticed, are exceedingly encouraging to the friends of the institution.

## 5. IMPRISONMENT FOR DEBT.

*Remaining abuses in Massachusetts.*—The exception under the law abolishing imprisonment for debt, in Massachusetts, in regard to transient persons, allows of great injustice on the part of those who are disposed to exercise it towards poor sailors. Of all the commitments for debt to the Jail in the city of Boston, amounting to 564, for the year ending May 22, 1837, one hundred and sixty were mariners. Of these mariners, six were imprisoned by one man; eight by one woman; and twenty-two, or more than one twenty-sixth part of the whole, by one colored man. If public justice requires that this one colored man should possess and exercise so much power over the bodies of poor sailors, what does it require to be done with those who put the bottle to the mouth of the poor sailor, and furnish him with the means of other unlawful indulgence?

*Imprisonment for debt was abolished in Connecticut, on Friday, June* 9, 1837, *by a vote of* 164 *to* 16.—The following facts show the effect of a vote by yeas and nays, and are particularly valuable to be recorded, in this case, as indicating the controlling power of public opinion. They also show what public opinion is, on this important subject.

In the morning, the bill abolishing imprisonment for debt was brought up in the house of representatives of Connecticut, upon its third reading. It is said one third of the members were out of their seats; and the opponents of the bill carried a vote, by 78 to 73, to postpone the same until the next session. In the afternoon, it was transmitted to the senate, which body passed the bill, and returned it to the house. A short but spirited debate was had upon it. On motion, the vote, when taken, was taken by yeas and nays. The result was ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-FOUR in the affirmative, and sixteen in the NEGATIVE. The bill as thus passed is here inserted.*

---

* "AN ACT to Abolish Imprisonment for Debt.

"SEC. 1. *Be it enacted by the senate and house of representatives in general assembly convened,* That no person or persons shall be arrested, held to bail, or imprisoned, on any civil process, in any suit, action, or proceeding, whether the same be mesne or final process, and by writ, execution, or otherwise, issued or instituted, or to be issued or instituted, for the recovery of any money due or to be due upon any judgment or decree, either at law or in chancery, founded upon contract, or due, or to be due upon any contract express or implied, or for the recovery of any damages for the breach or non-performance of any contract; any law, custom, or usage, to the contrary notwithstanding.

"SEC. 2. The preceding section shall not extend to any person who shall not have been a resident of this state for at least three months next preceding the commencement of a suit against him; nor to proceedings as for contempts to enforce civil remedies; nor to actions for fines or penalties, or on promises to marry, or for moneys collected by any public officer, or for any misconduct or neglect in office, or in any professional employment, or where execution issues on a judgment in which the defendant is convicted of a wilful and malicious trespass, and the said conviction is so certified by the court trying the same.

"SEC. 3. In all cases where, by the preceding provisions of this act, a defendant cannot be arrested or imprisoned, it shall be lawful for the plaintiff, on commencing, or who shall have commenced, a suit against such defendant, or who shall have obtained a judgment or decree against him, in any court of record, to apply to the authority issuing the writ, or to any judge of the court in which such suit is brought, for a warrant to arrest the defendant in such suit.

"SEC. 4. No such warrant shall issue, unless satisfactory evidence be adduced to such authority, or judge, by the affidavit of the plaintiff, or of some other person or persons, that there is a debt or demand due to the plaintiff from the defendant, amounting to more than five dollars, and specifying the nature and amount thereof, as near as may be, for which the defendant, according to the provision of this act, cannot be arrested or imprisoned; and establishing one or more of the following particulars: 1st, That the defendant is about to remove any of his property out of this state, with intent to defraud his creditors; or, 2d, That the defendant has property or rights in action, which he fraudulently conceals, or that he has rights in action, or some interest in any public or corporate stock, money, or evidences of debt, which he unjustly refuses to apply to the payment of any judgment or decree which shall have been rendered against him, belonging to the complainant; or of any claim for debt or damages arising from contract, express or implied, belonging to the plaintiff; or, 3d, That he has assigned, removed, or disposed of, or is about to dispose of, any of his property, with the intent to defraud his creditors; or, 4th, That the defendant fraudulently contracted the debt, or incurred the obligation, respecting which such suit is brought; or, 5th, That the defendant is about to remove from this state.

"SEC. 5. Upon such proof being made, to the satisfaction of the authority or judge to whom the application shall be addressed, he shall issue a warrant, in behalf of the creditor, directed to any sheriff or sheriff's deputy within the county, or to any constable or constables of any town or towns in this state, therein briefly setting forth the complaint, and commanding the officer to whom the same shall be directed, to arrest the person named in such warrant, and bring him before such authority or judge without delay.

"SEC. 6. The officer to whom such warrant shall be delivered, shall execute the same, by arresting the person named therein, and bringing him before the authority or judge issu-

## 6. CAPITAL PUNISHMENT.

The legislature of New Hampshire has still farther reduced the crimes for which men may be punished with death. Nothing but murder in the first degree can now be punished with death in New Hampshire, unless it be treason.

The legislature of Massachusetts has not altered the laws in regard to capital infliction, although the subject has been agitated for several years. It is, however, we think, apparent, from a careful observation of the votes which have been taken, on different questions pertaining to this subject, in the legislature of Massachusetts, within three years, that the punishment of death for *two* or three crimes now on the list of those punished with death, will, ere long, be abolished.

In England, the subject is one of much interest at the present time, and the probability is, that the criminal code of Great Britain will soon be brought to a very close conformity to the criminal code of Massachusetts. The following facts, gathered from a speech, in the British parliament, by Lord John Russell, show how few are executed,

---

ing such warrant, and shall keep him in custody until he shall be duly discharged or committed, as hereinafter provided.

"Sec. 7. On the appearance of the person so arrested before the authority or judge issuing such warrant, he may controvert any of the facts and circumstances on which such warrant issued, and may, at his option, verify his allegations by his own affidavit; and in case of his so verifying the same, the complainant may examine such defendant on oath, touching any fact or circumstance material to the inquiry, and the answers of the defendant, on such examination, shall be reduced to writing, and subscribed by him, and the authority or judge conducting such inquiry shall also receive such other proof as the parties may offer, either at the time of such first appearance, or at such other time as such hearing shall be adjourned to; and in case of an adjournment, such authority or judge may take a recognizance, with surety, at his discretion, from the defendant, for his appearance at the adjourned hearing.

"Sec. 8. If such authority or judge is satisfied that the allegations of the complainant are substantiated, and that the defendant has done or is about to do, any one of the acts specified in the 4th section of this act, he shall, by a commitment under his hand, direct that such defendant be committed to the Gaol of the county in which such hearing shall be had, to be there detained until he shall be discharged according to law; and such defendant shall be committed and detained accordingly.

"Sec. 9. Such commitment shall not be granted, if the defendant shall either,

"1st, Pay the debt or demand claimed, with the costs of the suit and of the proceedings against him; or,

"2d, Give security, to the satisfaction of the authority or judge before whom the hearing shall be had, that the debt or demand of the plaintiff, with the cost of the suit and proceedings aforesaid, shall be paid within sixty days, with interest; or,

"3d, If such defendant shall give bond to such plaintiff, with surety to the satisfaction of such authority, conditioned that he will not remove any of his property which he then has out of this state, with the intent to defraud his creditors, and that he will not sell or assign the same with such intent, until such debt be satisfied, or until sixty days after final judgment.

"Sec. 10. That the provisions of this act shall not be so construed as to affect in any manner any process, mesne or final, issued or to be issued on any cause of action, debt or demand, judgment or decree, existing on or before the 4th day of July, 1837.

"STILLMAN K. WIGHTMAN,
*"Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

"EBENEZER STODDARD,
*"President of the Senate.*

"Approved, June 10. 1837.
"HENRY W. EDWARDS."

compared with the number condemned to death, under the present law, as well as what change is proposed in this law. On the 19th of May, the house of commons was engaged upon the several bills introduced by Lord Russell, which propose to repeal the punishment of death in 21 out of 37 offences to which it is now applied.

"In 1835, the whole number of persons condemned to death was 523, and the whole number executed, only 34. In 1836, the number condemned, 494; the number executed, only 17. In 1835, there were 25 convictions for murder: one of the criminals thus convicted was pardoned in consequence of an informality in the indictment, three were transported for life, and 21 of the 25 were executed. But for the crime of burglary, while there were 193 convictions, there was only one execution. With respect to the crime of shooting with intent to kill or maim, 60 were convicted, and only two executed. Of the 523 convictions of 1835, 202 were for robbery; and there was not a single execution.

"It was the opinion of Lord Russell, that it was established by undeniable facts, that parliament might safely proceed to relax the severity of the criminal code. He thought there was a general wish in the community for a diminution of capital punishments. He stated that in France, Bavaria, and the United States, they were becoming less frequent; and quoted the opinion of the French minister of justice, that what the law of France had lost in severity, it had gained in certainty.

"Lord Russell stated the offences which it was proposed by his bills to continue capital. The first was doing grievous bodily harm, with intent to kill; the second, burglary, accompanied with personal violence; the third, robbery from the person, with stabbing, maiming, or doing bodily harm with a dangerous instrument; the fourth, setting fire to buildings actually inhabited, or to any building adjoining thereto; the fifth, setting fire to, casting away, or destroying ships; the sixth, exhibiting false lights or signals, with the design of leading ships into distress; the seventh, piracy accompanied with cutting, stabbing, and attempting to murder. It was further the intention of his lordship to move to abolish the punishment of the pillory. Mr. Ewart and Mr. Hume expressed their approbation of the proposed movement to ameliorate the criminal code, and leave was given to bring in the bills."

We are indebted to the Atlas for this valuable summary of Lord Russell's speech.

---

We have now done our Report. It affords evidence, we think, that the subject of providing for poor lunatics is beginning to be understood and acted upon; that the new Penitentiaries are answering the purpose for which they were designed; that the County Prisons and Houses of Correction are slowly becoming conformed to the good example of the new Penitentiaries; that the Houses of Refuge and Farm School are blessed institutions for the benefit of juvenile delinquents; that imprisonment for debt is gradually wearing away; and that the punishment of death will become less, before it is more common. We believe these ends are all good, and hope to be sustained in promoting them.

We thank the LORD for his preserving care and his constant aid, during the last twelve years. We thank our friends, particularly the citizens of Boston, for their countenance and support. We consecrate our lives renewedly to the service of Him without whose continual help we can do nothing, and from whom all good designs proceed.

# OFFICERS.

PRESIDENT.

*GEORGE BLISS,

SAMUEL T. ARMSTRONG.

VICE PRESIDENTS.

WILLIAM BARTLETT,
*WILLIAM REED,
LEONARD WOODS,
WILLIAM JENKS.
ELIJAH HEDDING,
*EBENEZER PORTER,
*BENJAMIN B. WISNER,
*JEREMIAH EVARTS,
S. V. S. WILDER,
JOHN TAPPAN,
SAMUEL H. WALLEY,
BROWN EMERSON,
ALEXANDER HENRY,
CHARLES CHAUNCEY,
STEPHEN VAN RENSSELAER,
ALEXANDER FRIDGE,
*ROBERT RALSTON,
EDWARD D. GRIFFIN,
HEMAN HUMPHREY,
WARREN FAY,
*SAMUEL GREEN,
FRANCIS WAYLAND,
JUSTIN EDWARDS,
ALONZO POTTER,
PETER O. THACHER,
FRANCIS C. GRAY,
EDWARD TUCKERMAN,
LUTHER F. DIMMICK,
EDWARD BEECHER,
SIMON GREENLEAF,
DANIEL SHARP,
J. P. STONE,
LUCIUS BOLLES,
JOHN C. WARREN,
HENRY J. RIPLEY,
CHARLES LOWELL,
JOHN S. PETERS,
ROGER MINOT SHERMAN,
THOMAS H. GALLAUDET,
JOEL HAWES,
JEREMIAH DAY,
BENJAMIN SILLIMAN,
ELEAZER LORD,
JOHN M. MATTHEWS,
WILLIAM JAY,
THEODORE FRELINGHUYSEN,
SAMUEL SOUTHARD,
SAMUEL MILLER,
ARCHIBALD ALEXANDER,
HOWARD MALCOM,
FRANCIS PARKMAN,
ABBOTT LAWRENCE.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

THOMAS BRADFORD, Jr. *Philadelphia.*
JOEL SCOTT, *Frankfort, Kentucky.*
SAMUEL HOARE, *of London.*
DR. JULIUS, *of Hamburgh.*
G. DE BEAUMONT, A. DE TOCQUEVILLE, *of Paris.*
SAMUEL L. DAVIS, *Augusta, Georgia.*
REUEL WILLIAMS, *Hallowell, Me.*
S. E. COUES, *Portsmouth, N. H.*
J. C. HOLBROOK, *Brattleboro', Vt.*
*THOMAS G. LEE, *Charlestown, Mass.*
SAM'L B. WOODWARD, *Worcester, Ms.*
THOMAS PADDOCK, *St. Johns, N. B.*
J. McAULEY, M. S. BIDWELL, *Toronto, U. C.*
WM. H. ROCKWELL, *Brattleboro', Vt.*
LUTHER V. BELL, *Charlestown, Mass.*
WM. SAM'L JOHNSON, *New York City.*
P. D. VROOM, *Somerville, N. J.*
S. F. McCRACKEN, WM. M. AWL, *Columbus, Ohio.*

MANAGERS.

R. S. STORRS,
RUFUS ANDERSON,
JAMES MEANS,
DANIEL SAFFORD,
JARED CURTIS,
DAVID GREEN,
SAMUEL A. ELIOT,
HENRY HILL,
SAMUEL LAWRENCE,
NATHANIEL DANA,
GEORGE COWLES,
GEORGE W. BLAGDEN.

CHARLES CLEVELAND, TREASURER.
LOUIS DWIGHT, SECRETARY.

## LIFE DIRECTORS,

### BY THE PAYMENT OF ONE HUNDRED DOLLARS AND UPWARDS.

*Albany, N. Y.*
Van Rensselaer, Stephen

*Boston.*
Appleton, Samuel
Armstrong, Samuel T.
Bussey, Benjamin
*Chamberlain, Richard
*Cobb, Nathaniel R.
Coolidge, Joseph
Dwight, Edmund
Eliot, Samuel A.
Gray, Francis C.
Greenleaf, Jonathan, by a [Friend
Homes, Henry
Hubbard, Samuel
Jackson, Charles
Jackson, James
Jackson, Patrick T.
Lawrence, Amos
Lowell, Charles
Lowell, John
Munson, Israel
Parkman, Francis
Phillips, Jonathan
*Phillips, William
Prescott, William
Shattuck, George C.
Shaw, Robert G.
Tappan, John
Ticknor, George
Tuckerman, Edward
Ward, Artemas
Wells, Charles
White, Stephen
Willis, Nathaniel

*Dedham, Mass.*
Burgess, Ebenezer

*Geneva, N. Y.*
Dwight, Henry

*Norwich, Conn.*
Greene, William P.

*Peterboro', N. Y.*
Smith, Peter

*Rochester, N. Y.*
*Bissell, Josiah

*Salem, Mass.*
Peabody, Joseph

*Worcester, Mass.*
Abbott, J. S. C.
Foster, Alfred Dwight
Salisbury, Stephen
Waldo, Daniel

## LIFE MEMBERS,

### BY THE PAYMENT OF THIRTY DOLLARS AND UPWARDS.

*Albany, N. Y.*
Delavan, Edward C.
Hopkins, Samuel M.
Norton, John C.

*Andover, Mass.*
*Cornelius, Elias
Edwards, Justin
*Porter, Ebenezer
Woods, Leonard

*Auburn, N. Y.*
Lewis, Levi, by Officers of the Prison
Seymour, James S.
Smith, B. C., by Officers of the Prison

*Baltimore, Md.*
M'Kim, W. D.

*Bath, N. H.*
Sutherland, David, by Ira Goodale

*Bedford, N. Y.*
*Jay, John
Jay, William

*Beverly.*
Oliphant, David

*Boston.*
Adams, Nehemiah
Amory, John
Beecher, Edward
Beecher, Lyman
Blake, George
*Bowdoin, James
Brooks, Peter C.
Chadwick, Ebenezer
Clapp, Joshua
Cobb, Richard
*Codman, Catharine
Codman, Elizabeth
Codman, Charles R.
Codman, Henry
Cogswell, William
Cushing, John P.
Dana, Nathaniel
Dorr, Samuel
Edwards, Henry
*Eliot, William H.
Gray, Horace
Gray, John C.
*Green, Samuel
*Greene, Gardiner
Greenwood, F. W. P.
Hill, Henry
Homer, George J.
Jones, Anna P.
*Jones, John Coffin
Lawrence, Abbott
Lawrence, Samuel
Lawrence, William
Lyman, Theodore
Lyman, Theodore, Jr.
Marvin, T. R.
*M'Lean, Ann
Munroe, Edmund
Otis, Harrison Gray
Parker, Daniel P.
Parker, Ebenezer
Parker, John
Parkman, Francis
Potter, Alonzo
Rand, Asa
Randall, John
Reed, Benjamin T.
Rice, Henry
Ropes, William
Safford, Daniel
Stoddard, Charles
Thorndike, Israel
Vose, Thomas
Wales, Thomas B.
Warren, John C.
Wigglesworth, Thomas
Williams, John D.
Winthrop, Thomas L.
*Wisner, Benjamin B.
Worthington, William

*Brooklyn, N. Y.*
Carrol, D. L.

*Cambridge, Mass.*
Farwell, Levi
Greenleaf, Simon
Holland, Frederic West
Quincy, Josiah

*Canandaigua, N. Y.*
Eddy, Ansel G.

*Catskill, N. Y.*
Cooke, Thomas B.
Day, Orrin

*Charleston, S. C.*
Corning, Jasper

*Charlestown, Mass.*
Curtis, Jared

*Coxackie, N. Y.*
Van Dyck, Abraham

*Danvers, Mass.*
Braman, Milton P.
Cowles, George

*Oakes, Caleb

*Douglass Farm, L. I.*
Douglass, George, by the hand of Mrs. Joanna Bethune

*Dorchester, Mass.*
Codman, John

*Edinburgh, Scotland.*
Dunlop, John

*Geneva, N. Y.*
*Axtell, Henry

*Gloucester, Mass.*
Jewett, David, by a Lady

*Hampton, N. H.*
Harris, Roswell

*Hartford, Conn.*
Hawes, Joel
Spring, Samuel

*Haverhill, Mass.*
Keeley, George
Phelps, Dudley

*Ipswich, Mass.*
Kimball, David

*Jamaica, L. I.*
Crane, Elias W.

*Marblehead, Mass.*
Hooper, Nathaniel
*Reed, William

*Middletown, Conn.*
Crane, John B.

*Milton, Mass.*
Tucker, Nathaniel

*Newark, N. J.*
Hamilton, W. T.

*Newbury, Mass.*
Wright, Henry C.

*Newburyport, Mass.*
Banister. William B.
Bartlett, William
*Brown, Moses
Dimmick, Luther F.
Proudfit, John
By a donation in books from Charles Whipple, to constitute the following persons Life Members:
Davis, Mary A.
Greenleaf. Mary C.
Hodge, Mary D.
Thompson, Sarah

*New Haven, Conn.*
Bacon, Leonard
Brewster, James
Fitch, Eleazer T.
Salisbury, Abby

*New York City.*
Allen, Stephen
Averill, Heman
Bethune, G. W.
Boorman, J.
Brewster, Joseph
Broadhead, Dr.
*Chambers, William
Cox, Samuel H.
Crosby, W. B.
Eastborn, Manton
Falconer, Archibald
Hedges, Timothy
How, Fisher
Mason, Cyrus W.
Mathews, John M.
M'Auley, Thomas
Milnor, James
Patton, William
Perrit, Pelatiah
Post, Joel
*Rutgers, Henry
Schrœder, J. F.
Spring, Gardiner
Stephens, J. C.
Tappan, Arthur
Varick, Richard
Ward, Samuel
Woolsey, William W.

*Peterboro', N. Y.*
Smith, Gerrit

*Portsmouth, N. H.*
Coues, S. E.

*Philadelphia, Penn.*
Allen, Solomon
Carey, Matthew
Elmes, Thomas
Ely, Ezra Stiles
Henry, Alexander
Livingston, Gilbert R.
Skinner, Thomas H.

*Pittsfield, Mass.*
Newton, Edward A.

*Plymouth, Mass.*
Robbins, Josiah

*Portland, Me.*
Tyler, Bennett
Dwight, William T.

*Poughkeepsie, N. Y.*
Cuyler, Cornelius

*Providence, R. I.*
*Ives, Thomas P.

*Rahway, N. J.*
Squier, Job

*Salem, Mass.*
Cleveland, J. P.
Emerson, Brown
Phillips, Stephen C.
Williams, William
Worcester, Zervia F.

*Schenectady, N. Y.*
Smith, Peter

*Springfield, Mass.*
Osgood, Samuel

*Thomaston, Me.*
*Rose, Daniel

*Troy, N. Y.*
Tucker, Mark

*Utica, N. Y.*
Lansing, D. C.
Stocking, Samuel
Varick, Abraham

*West Haverhill, Mass.*
Cross, Abijah

*Wethersfield, Conn.*
Barrett, Gerrish
Pilsbury, Amos

*Williamstown, Mass.*
Griffin, Edward D.

*Wiscasset, Me.*
Hooker, Edward W.

*Worcester, Mass.*
Foster, Alfred Dwight
Waldo, E. S. & R.
Waldo, Daniel
Salisbury, Stephen

# TREASURER'S REPORT.

PRISON DISCIPLINE SOCIETY, *in account with* CHARLES CLEVELAND.

| Dr. | | Cr. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| To cash paid Rev. B. C. Smith, chaplain of the Prison at Auburn, N. Y. | 30 00 | By balance from last account, | 329 77 |
| " " " Rev. Gerrish Barrett, chaplain of the Prison at Wethersfield, Conn. | 204 00 | " cash from Life Directors and Life Members, | 430 00 |
| " " " Henry B. Hobart, for binding, &c. | 54 87 | " " from the Legislatures of Massachusetts and Maine, for Reports, | 202 50 |
| " " " S. N. Dickinson, for printing, | 69 58 | " " Contributions in churches, | 93 54 |
| " " " Perkins & Marvin, for printing, | 46 75 | " " from Annual Subscribers and Donors, | 2,023 00 |
| " " " Grant & Daniell, for paper, | 155 59 | | |
| " " " J. G. Rogers, for stereotype plates of Eleventh Report, | 190 00 | | |
| " " " Abraham Jackson, for office rent, | 57 35 | | |
| " " " Travelling and incidental expenses, | 290 62¾ | | |
| " " " Wood cuts, drawings, &c. | 103 20 | | |
| " " " Secretary, | 1,600 00 | | |
| " Balance—to new account, | 276 84 | | |
| | $3,078 81 | | $3,078 81 |

Boston, May 27, 1837.

CHARLES CLEVELAND.

Boston, May 27, 1837. *We have examined the preceding account, which is correctly cast and properly vouched.*

JAMES MEANS, HENRY HILL, } Auditors.

# SUBSCRIPTIONS AND DONATIONS,

## *From May* 24, 1836, *to May* 27, 1837.

| | |
|---|---|
| *Boston* | |
| Adams, Chester | 2 00 |
| Adan, John R. | 2 00 |
| Adams, Z. B. | 2 00 |
| Adams, Wm. | 2 00 |
| A. B. | 10 00 |
| Adams, Benjamin | 2 50 |
| Adams, Abel | 5 00 |
| Adan, John R. | 5 00 |
| Adams, Charles | 3 00 |
| Allen, Freeman | 2 00 |
| Amory, Charles | 20 00 |
| Amory, Wm. | 5 00 |
| Anderson, Rufus | 2 00 |
| Andrews, E. A. | 2 00 |
| Andrews, Ebenezer T. | 2 00 |
| Andrews, James | 2 00 |
| Andrews, Henry | 5 00 |
| Apthorp, C. W. | 1 00 |
| Armstrong, S. T. | 10 00 |
| Balance from last acct. | 329 77 |
| Ball, S. S. | 2 00 |
| Barber, J. N. | 2 00 |
| Bancroft, Jacob | 2 00 |
| Bailey, Ebenezer | 2 00 |
| Benson, F. A. | 2 00 |
| Benson, John | 2 00 |
| B. P. C. | 20 00 |
| Bigelow, F. R. | 2 00 |
| Bird, S. J. | 2 00 |
| Blake, Samuel | 5 00 |
| Blanchard, Joshua P. | 2 00 |
| Blake, Almy & Co. | 5 00 |
| Boardman, Wm. H. | 5 00 |
| Bond, Wm. | 2 00 |
| Brewer, N. P. | 2 00 |
| Brewer, W. A. | 2 00 |
| Brewster, Osmyn | 2 00 |
| Brewer, S. N. | 2 00 |
| Brown, Charles | 2 00 |
| Bumstead, Josiah F. | 10 00 |
| Bumstead, Josiah | 6 00 |
| Butler, James | 2 00 |
| Burgess, Benjamin | 5 00 |
| Bumstead, J. | 5 00 |
| Baker, H. F. | 2 00 |
| Baylies. Ed. | 2 00 |
| Bates, Wm. | 1 00 |
| Baker, John & Son | 5 00 |
| Bangs, Isaiah | 5 00 |
| Barnard, Charles | 5 00 |
| Bacon, Daniel C. | 5 00 |
| Bartlett, Thomas | 10 00 |
| Bartlett, Thomas | 10 00 |
| Blake, Sarah | 10 00 |
| Blake, George | 10 00 |
| Blake, John S. | 3 00 |
| Bowditch, N. I. | 5 00 |
| Bowditch, N. | 5 00 |
| Boardman, Wm. H. | 5 00 |
| Boyden, Dwight | 10 00 |
| Brodhead, J. C. | 5 00 |
| Brimmer, Martin | 10 00 |
| Brodhead, D. D. | 5 00 |
| Brooks, Edward | 10 00 |
| Brown, J. M. | 2 00 |
| Bradlee, Joseph P. | 5 00 |
| Ballard, Joseph | 3 00 |
| Bates, B. E. | 1 00 |
| Babcock, Samuel H. | 5 00 |
| Binney, John | 2 00 |
| Bolles, Matthew | 2 00 |
| Capen, Nahum | 2 00 |
| Cabot, Samuel | 10 00 |
| Cartwright, C. W. | 2 00 |
| Child, Thomas H. | 2 00 |
| Chase, Theodore | 10 00 |
| Chase, Webster & | 5 00 |
| Channing, Walter | 2 00 |
| Chandler, Abiel | 2 00 |
| Chapman, Henry | 5 00 |
| Child, Thomas | 2 00 |
| Clark, Josiah | 2 00 |
| Clapp, Joshua | 20 00 |
| Cleveland, A. P. | 2 00 |
| Cleveland, Stephen H. | 5 00 |
| Colby, Gardner | 2 00 |
| Coleman, Henry | 2 00 |
| Cotton, J. H. Jr. | 2 00 |
| Colby, Josiah | 2 00 |
| Crocker, Uriel | 2 00 |
| Crocker, S. E. | 2 50 |
| Cummings, Daniel | 2 00 |
| Cushing, Thomas P. | 2 00 |
| Curtis, T. B. | 2 00 |
| Curtis, C. P. | 2 00 |
| Cushing, White & Co. | 5 00 |
| Cutler, Pliny | 5 00 |
| Curtis, Nathaniel, Jr. | 2 00 |
| Carver, David | 2 00 |
| Coleman, Henry | 2 00 |
| Codman, Henry | 10 00 |
| Cotton, Joseph | 10 00 |
| Cordis, T. | 10 00 |
| Courtis, Pickering & Co. | 5 00 |
| Contribution P. C. S. | 18 64 |
| Davis, Thomas A. | 5 00 |
| Dana, Luther | 2 00 |
| Dana, Ephraim | 2 00 |
| Davis, Samuel | 2 00 |
| Daggett, H. | 2 00 |
| Denny, Daniel | 2 00 |
| Dearborn, Nathaniel | 1 00 |
| Devens, Richard | 2 00 |
| Dickinson, S. N. | 5 00 |
| Dickinson, D. O. | 2 00 |
| Dimmock, J. L. | 5 00 |
| Doggett, John | 10 00 |
| Dorr, Samuel | 25 00 |
| Dow, Joseph, in books | 6 00 |
| Driscoll, C. | 2 00 |
| Dana, N. | 10 00 |
| Davis, Isaac | 2 00 |
| Daggett, Henry L. | 2 00 |
| Eaton, John | 2 00 |
| Eckley, David | 10 00 |
| Edmands, J. W. | 10 00 |
| Edwards, Henry | 15 00 |
| Ellis, George | 5 00 |
| Eliot, S. A. | 30 00 |
| Ela, David | 2 00 |
| Emerson, G. B. | 5 00 |
| Emery, Abby | 1 00 |
| Erving, Edward S. | 2 00 |
| Everett, Moses | 2 00 |
| Ensts, Wm. T. | 2 00 |
| Everett, Charles | 2 00 |
| Faxon, Nathaniel | 2 00 |
| Fales, E. F. | 2 00 |
| Fairbanks, Stephen | 2 00 |
| Fairfield, J. O. | 2 00 |
| Felt, O. S. | 2 00 |
| Fearing, Albert & Co. | 2 00 |
| Fessenden, J. M. | 2 00 |
| Fessenden, G. R. | 2 00 |
| Fearing, A. C. | 2 00 |
| Fisk & Rice | 2 00 |
| Fisk & Leland | 2 00 |
| Flagg, Josiah H. | 5 00 |
| Fletcher, Richard | 2 00 |
| Foster, Charles S. | 3 00 |
| Frothingham, Samuel | 5 00 |
| Francis, David | 2 00 |
| Friend | 5 00 |
| French, Jona., by J. F. Jr. | 5 00 |
| Friend | 2 00 |
| Friend | 3 00 |
| Friend | 1 00 |
| Friend | 1 00 |
| Freeman, J. D. | 1 00 |
| Friend | 1 00 |
| Friend | 5 00 |
| Fales, Dana & Co. | 3 00 |
| Fenno, J. W. | 5 00 |
| Ford, John | 2 00 |
| Forbush, Jonathan | 5 00 |
| Foster, John H. | 2 00 |
| Forbes, R. B. | 5 00 |
| Friend | 5 00 |
| Gates, J. W. | 2 00 |
| Gay, P. E. | 2 00 |
| Gardner, John D. & Co. | 5 00 |
| Gaffield, Thomas | 2 00 |
| Gardner, John L. | 2 00 |
| Gay, George H. | 2 00 |
| Gilbert, Lemuel | 2 00 |
| Gilbert, Samuel | 2 00 |
| Gilbert, Timothy | 2 00 |
| Gore, Watson | 2 00 |
| Goodale, Joshua | 1 00 |
| Goodrich, Samuel | 2 00 |
| Gordon, G. W. | 2 00 |
| Grenough, Alfred | 2 00 |
| Greele, P. | 5 00 |
| Green, David | 3 00 |
| Grant & Daniell | 4 00 |
| Greene, Charles G. | 2 00 |
| Gray, F. T. | 2 00 |
| Grant & Daniell | 10 00 |
| Gray, J. C. | 20 00 |
| Greene, B. D. | 10 00 |
| Gray, Thomas | 2 00 |
| Grosvenor, L. P. | 2 00 |
| Gould, Kendall & Lincoln | 5 00 |
| Gurney, Nathan | 2 00 |
| Haughton, James | 2 00 |
| Hastings, J. S. | 2 00 |
| Hancock, Wm. | 1 00 |
| Harwood, Daniel | 2 00 |
| Hayden, J. C. | 2 00 |
| Hersey, Cornelius | 2 00 |
| Heywood & Norton | 5 00 |
| Hill, Jeremiah | 5 00 |
| Hill, Jeremiah | 2 00 |
| Higginson, J. C. | 2 00 |
| Hilliard, Gray & Co. | 5 00 |
| Hood, Charles | 5 00 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Homer, George | 2 00 |
| Homes & Homer | 30 00 |
| Hosmer, Zelotes | 2 00 |
| Howe, Hall J. | 2 00 |
| Homer, George | 2 00 |
| Hobart, Albert | 2 00 |
| Howe, Jabez C. | 2 00 |
| Howard, Benjamin | 2 00 |
| Howard, Abraham | 2 00 |
| How, J. C. | 2 00 |
| Holbrook, H. J. | 5 00 |
| Holbrook, Edward | 2 00 |
| Holman, Oliver | 2 00 |
| Hobart, Henry B. | 2 00 |
| Hooper, Robert | 5 00 |
| Haskell, A. W. | 2 00 |
| Hale, Moses L. | 2 00 |
| Hawes, Prince | 5 00 |
| Hallet, George W. | 5 00 |
| Harris, Nathaniel | 5 00 |
| Hurd, John | 5 00 |
| Haskell, Levi B. | 5 00 |
| Harvey, Peter | 10 00 |
| Harris, Charles | 2 00 |
| Hall, Henry | 3 00 |
| Harris, James | 3 00 |
| Haven, Franklin | 5 00 |
| Hales, Wm. | 5 00 |
| Hubbard, Samuel | 50 00 |
| Hubbard, Wm. J. | 2 00 |
| Humphrey, Wm. | 2 00 |
| Ingersoll, James | 5 00 |
| Inches, Misses | 10 00 |
| Jackson, Ward | 2 00 |
| Jarvis, Deming | 2 00 |
| Jackson, P. T. | 50 00 |
| Jackson, Charles | 20 00 |
| Jeffries, John | 5 00 |
| Jones, G. B. | 2 00 |
| Jones, J. A. | 2 00 |
| Jones, Eliphalet | 2 00 |
| Johnson, James | 5 00 |
| Johnson, Samuel | 2 00 |
| Jacobs, Benjamin, Jr. | 1 00 |
| Kettell, John | 2 00 |
| Kendall, H. R. | 2 00 |
| Kent, W. V. | 3 00 |
| Kent, John | 3 00 |
| Kittredge, Alva | 2 00 |
| Kimball, Jewett & Co. | 10 00 |
| Kuhn, George H. | 2 00 |
| Kuhn, George H. | 3 00 |
| Lane, Jonas H. | 2 00 |
| Lawrence, Samuel | 5 00 |
| Lawrence, Amos | 50 00 |
| Lambert, Wm. G. | 5 00 |
| Lawrence, Samuel | 30 00 |
| Leach, James | 2 00 |
| Leeds, Joseph Lafayette | 2 00 |
| Leeds, Benjamin | 2 00 |
| Leland, Sherman | 2 00 |
| Livermore, Isaac | 2 00 |
| Lincoln, M. S. & Co. | 5 00 |
| Lincoln, Heman | 2 00 |
| Lifford, G. C. | 2 00 |
| Loring, Henry | 2 00 |
| Loring, Charles G. | 2 00 |
| Loring, James | 2 00 |
| Low, J. J. | 2 00 |
| Low, Francis | 2 00 |
| Lombard, Ammi C. | 2 00 |
| Lobdell, T. J. | 2 00 |
| Lowell, John | 30 00 |
| L. H. | 5 00 |
| Lowell, John A. | 5 00 |
| Lowell, Charles R. | 10 00 |
| Lowell, F. C. | 10 00 |
| Lyman, George W. | 10 00 |
| Lyman, Charles | 10 00 |
| Lamb, Reuben A. | 5 00 |
| Lamb, George W. | 3 00 |
| Lamb, Thomas | 5 00 |
| Lawrence, William | 10 00 |
| Leach, Crosby & Gilmore | 3 00 |
| Little, Charles C. | 2 00 |
| Lincoln, Heman | 2 00 |
| Lothrop, Samuel K. | 2 00 |
| Loring, Benjamin | 2 00 |
| Mackay, T. B. | 2 00 |
| Marsh, John | 2 00 |
| Mansfield, Isaac | 5 00 |
| M'Gregor & Merriam | 5 00 |
| Means, James | 5 00 |
| Mears, Elijah | 2 00 |
| Melledge, James | 2 00 |
| Merry, R. D. C. | 2 00 |
| Mellen, Moses | 2 00 |
| Mead, Samuel O. | 2 00 |
| Merriam, Silas P. | 2 00 |
| Morse, Robert M. | 2 00 |
| Morse, Hazen | 1 00 |
| Motley, Edward | 3 00 |
| Morse, S. F. | 2 00 |
| Munroe, Edmund | 10 00 |
| Mason, Wm. P. | 5 00 |
| Marvin, T. R. | 2 00 |
| M'Gaw, John | 2 00 |
| M'Gregor, J. | 5 00 |
| Mason, Lowell | 5 00 |
| Manning, Charles | 2 00 |
| Mills, Louis | 2 00 |
| Mills, J. H. | 10 00 |
| Millard, Samuel | 2 00 |
| Miller, Edward | 5 00 |
| Newman, Henry | 4 00 |
| Newhall, Cheever | 3 00 |
| Newell, Montgomery | 2 00 |
| Newhall, Cheever | 3 00 |
| Newhall, Miss S. | 1 00 |
| Newhall, E. F. | 1 00 |
| Nickerson, Ebenezer | 5 00 |
| Noyes, Edward | 2 00 |
| Noyes, Daniel | 3 00 |
| Noyes, Daniel | 5 00 |
| Oakes, James | 2 00 |
| Oliver, H. J. | 2 00 |
| Osgood, Isaac | 2 00 |
| O., H. G. | 15 00 |
| Paige, James W. | 2 00 |
| Parker, M. S | 2 00 |
| Parker, Isaac | 3 00 |
| Palmer, A. C. | 2 00 |
| Park, A. C. | 2 00 |
| Palmer, Julius A. | 2 00 |
| Peters, Edward D. | 5 00 |
| Pierce, Josiah | 2 00 |
| Piper, Solomon | 5 00 |
| Phelps, S. | 2 00 |
| Phillips, Jonathan | 100 00 |
| Plumer, Avery | 2 00 |
| Pool, F. | 2 00 |
| Poor, Benjamin | 2 00 |
| Porter, Royal L. | 2 00 |
| Pray, Isaac C. | 5 00 |
| Preston, John | 10 00 |
| Pratt, Alfred H. | 2 00 |
| Pray, J. H. | 1 00 |
| Parker, Jno. | 10 00 |
| S. G. P. & J. C. P. & Mrs. H. $5 each | 15 00 |
| Pierpont, John | 2 00 |
| Perkins, Thomas H., Jr. | 10 00 |
| Perkins, Thomas H. | 10 00 |
| Perkins, James, Mrs. | 5 00 |
| Perkins, Benjamin | 2 00 |
| Prescott, William | 20 00 |
| Putnam, S. R. | 5 00 |
| Quincy, J., Jr. | 10 00 |
| Quincy, Martha, Miss | 50 |
| Reid, James | 2 00 |
| Reports sold to the State of Massachusetts | 187 50 |
| Reynolds, Wm. B. | 5 00 |
| Reports sold for New South Wales | 1 00 |
| Reports sold to the State of Maine | 15 00 |
| Rhoades, Ebenezer | 2 00 |
| R. W. | 5 00 |
| Rhoades, Ebenezer | 2 00 |
| Richards, J. L. | 2 00 |
| Rice & Thaxter | 5 00 |
| Richardson & Burrage | 2 00 |
| Ropes, Hardy | 2 00 |
| Rogers, Wm. A. | 2 00 |
| Rogers, J. G. | 2 00 |
| Robinson, S. | 2 00 |
| Robbins, Charles | 2 00 |
| Robbins, Edward H | 5 00 |
| Rogers, W. M. | 2 00 |
| Rogers, John H. | 2 00 |
| Richards & Co. | 1 00 |
| Reports sold to S. H. W. | 75 |
| Reports sold Hilliard & Gray | 1 00 |
| Safford, Daniel | 20 00 |
| Safford, Henry | 2 00 |
| Salisbury, S. | 2 00 |
| Seaver, Norman | 5 00 |
| Sears, Joshua | 2 00 |
| Sheefe, Robert | 50 |
| Shaw, Paterson & Co. | 5 00 |
| Shaw, R. G. | 20 00 |
| Simonds, Artemas | 5 00 |
| Simpson, M. H. | 5 00 |
| Sigourney, H. | 10 00 |
| Skinner, Francis, & Co. | 10 00 |
| South Boston Iron Co. | 5 00 |
| Sprague, Phineas | 5 00 |
| Spaulding, Benjamin | 2 00 |
| Stoddard, Charles | 15 00 |
| Stone, Wm. W. | 5 00 |
| Stoddard, R. H. | 2 00 |
| Stimpson, H. & F. | 2 00 |
| Stoddard, L. T. | 5 00 |
| Stimpson, Wm. C. | 2 00 |
| Stow, Baron | 2 00 |
| Stearns, H. L. | 2 00 |
| Stone, John S. | 2 00 |
| Scudder, Charles | 2 00 |
| Smith, Blanchard & Co. | 3 00 |
| Smith, Henry | 2 00 |
| Sumner, Gen. | 10 00 |
| Sumner, Bradford | 2 00 |
| Sullivan, John | 2 00 |
| Sullivan, John W | 2 00 |
| Swett, Samuel | 2 00 |
| Sweetser, Samuel | 2 00 |
| Sweet, S. W. | 5 00 |
| Stimpson, Charles | 2 00 |
| Storer, Robert B. | 2 00 |
| Stevenson, Wm. | 2 00 |
| Tarbell, Thomas | 2 00 |
| Tappan, J. G. | 5 00 |
| Tappan, L. W. | 5 00 |
| Tappan, Benjamin | 5 00 |
| Tappan, Charles | 5 00 |
| Tenney, Samuel | 2 00 |
| Tenney, John N. | 2 00 |
| Thompson, firm of Fessenden & Co. | 2 00 |
| Torrey, H. | 1 00 |
| Townsend, H. B. | 2 00 |
| Trott, George | 5 00 |
| Train, Enoch | 5 00 |
| Train, Samuel | 10 00 |
| Timmens, Henry | 10 00 |
| Tufts, James | 5 00 |
| Twombly, Alex. H. | 2 00 |
| Underwood, Wm. | 5 00 |
| U., P. | 10 00 |
| Upham, Henry | 2 00 |
| Waterston, Robert | 2 00 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Walker, Ezra | 1 00 |
| Watson, E. Miss | 2 00 |
| Weld, A. D. | 5 00 |
| Wells, Charles A. | 2 00 |
| Whiton, J. M. | 2 00 |
| Whittemore, G. | 3 00 |
| White, Charles | 3 00 |
| Wigglesworth, Thomas | 5 00 |
| Wigglesworth, Edward | 2 00 |
| Williams, S. S. | 2 00 |
| Williams, Timothy | 2 00 |
| Williams, John D. | 10 00 |
| Williams, Moses | 5 00 |
| Winchester, Edmund | 5 00 |
| Williams, G. H. | 2 00 |
| Williams, John | 3 00 |
| Wolcott, J. H. | 5 00 |
| Woodcock, Joseph | 2 00 |
| Wells, Thomas B. | 2 00 |
| Warren, John C. | 10 00 |
| Walley, S. H. | 5 00 |
| Wainwright, H. | 3 00 |
| Walker, Ezra | 1 00 |
| Wheelock, Gill | 2 00 |
| Whitney, Joseph | 5 00 |
| Whiston, F. C. | 2 00 |
| Whitney, Paul | 5 00 |
| Whittemore, George | 3 00 |
| White, J. A. | 1 00 |
| Whitney, Prentiss | 1 00 |
| White, Joseph | 2 00 |
| Whipple, James K. | 2 00 |
| Winckley & Dickinson | 3 00 |
| Williams, Elijah | 3 00 |
| Willis, Nathaniel | 5 00 |
| Whitney, Henry | 5 00 |
| Winslow, Hubbard | 2 00 |
| Wales, T. B. | 2 00 |
| Welch, Francis | 5 00 |

8

*New York.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Bethune, Joanna | 5 00 |
| Bethune, Joanna | 4 00 |

*Douglass Farm, L. Island, N. Y.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Douglass, George | 30 00 |

*Bedford, N. Y.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Jay, William | 25 00 |

*East Bridgewater.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Reed, Nahum | 1 00 |

*Washington, D. C.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Clarke, Isaac | 10 00 |

*Cambridge, Mass.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Worcester, S. E. | 2 00 |
| Palfrey, J. G. | 2 00 |
| Ware, Henry, Jr. | 2 00 |
| Norton, Andrews | 10 00 |
| Farwell, Levi | 25 00 |

*Reading, Mass.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Damon, John | 3 00 |

*Newburyport, Mass.*

| | |
|---|---|
| A Friend, in Mr. Dimmick's Society, for Chaplains | 5 00 |

*Stoughton, Mass.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Park, Calvin | 2 00 |

*Charlestown, Mass.*

| | |
|---|---|
| M'Intire, E. P. | 2 00 |
| Flint, Simeon | 2 00 |
| Tufts, Amos | 2 00 |
| Fay, Warren | 2 00 |
| Doan, John | 2 00 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Skelton, M. | 2 00 |
| Lincoln, Charles | 5 00 |
| Everett, Edward | 5 00 |
| Hogins, Asa B. | 2 00 |

*Milton, Mass.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Tucker, Lewis | 1 00 |

*Princeton, N. J.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Miller, Samuel | 2 00 |
| Carnahan, Dr. | 2 00 |
| M'Lean, John | 2 00 |

*Suffield, Conn.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Sherman, David A. | 2 00 |

*Conway, Mass.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Avery, Joseph | 2 00 |

*Auburn, N. Y.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Lewis, Levi, by Officers of the Prison | 30 00 |

*Hartford, Conn.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Contribution in Rev. Dr. Hawes's Church | 58 67 |
| Do. in the North Ecclesiastical Society, Rev. Mr. Bushnell's | 16 23 |

*New Haven, Conn.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Hubbard, Thomas | 3 00 |

*Wethersfield, Conn.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Contribution | 4 25 |
| Pilsbury, Amos | 2 00 |

O

# APPENDIX.

## Speech of Hon. John R. Adan, at the Twelfth Annual Meeting of the Prison Discipline Society.

"*Resolved*, That the Report which has now been read, be accepted, and referred to the managers to be printed."

In offering this resolution, Mr. Adan said—I submit this resolution with much pleasure. No one can have heard, and no one will read, the Annual Report without deriving from it instruction and satisfaction. Like all which have preceded it, it bears many marks of indefatigable industry in obtaining, and of success in applying, the information necessary to promote the improvement of public Prisons. That is the great object of this Society, and most diligently and faithfully has it been pursued. It is only twelve years since the Society was organized. Then, how much was to be done! and now, how much has been achieved! Within that brief space of time, most of the large Penitentiaries in this country have risen from a very low state to be the admiration of philanthropists. The Annual Reports of the Society are known and in use throughout Christendom. They have become text-books, furnishing a mass of information that cannot be had elsewhere; and our Prisons have been so much improved, that nations, to which our fathers and ourselves have always gone for instruction, send their representatives and agents to profit by our knowledge and experience on this subject. But all these facts should be only stimulants to exertion, not inducements to repose. Much has been done, but all is not done. We are laborers in a field where no one's task can end but with his life. It must endure so long as there is poverty or crime in the land—so long as there are bad Prisons to be reformed, or good ones to be watched. Much must be done to discover and spread the truth, so that all may receive it, and much must be done to maintain things in a right position after we have placed them there. There is no Penitentiary so well conducted as not to need continual watching. Where they do well, praise and encourage them, and point out their excellences for imitation. Where they are badly conducted, denounce them, expose their defects in all their causes and all their consequences,—acting in each case without fear and without favor.

I have been much interested in the statements contained in the Report concerning the Prisons of Pennsylvania. It is well known that, in the United States, there are two systems of Prison discipline. That called the *Auburn system* requires solitary confinement at meals and at night, classified labor during the day, and constant watching of the prisoners by day and by night, so far as may be needed to prevent conversation among them. The Auburn system depends so much on good and faithful officers, that it is of the utmost importance always to secure their services. The *Pennsylvania system* relies less on the officers; its chief dependence is on stone walls and iron doors; it leaves the convicts to themselves, and requires them to be kept "each in his narrow cell," from the day he enters the Prison till he quits it. The Auburn system is that which prevails in New York, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and elsewhere. The Pennsylvania system is confined to that state and New Jersey.

There are advantages which we believe every man, of fair mind, must concede to our system:—

*First*,—In the cost of buildings. To erect a Penitentiary on the Pennsylvania system costs six or seven times more than to build one, of the same capacity, on the Auburn system.

*Second*,—The convicts in Pennsylvania work at their own discretion, and of course to little profit. Hence the cost of their maintenance is a most serious burden on the state. The support of our Penitentiary is no charge to the state. The earnings of the convicts pay all the expenses of our Penitentiary, and much more. The net income to the state, the last year, was $13,428 25. Again, convicts enjoy better health under the Auburn than under the Pennsylvania system. This has been very clearly demonstrated in the Report of our secretary. And lastly, it is difficult to watch the prisoners in the Pennsylvania Prisons, or impart to them religious or other instruction.

But the friends of the Pennsylvania system say that the first object in every Penitentiary should be to prevent the *possibility* of any intercourse between the convicts; that this object is *perfectly obtained* under their system, and is more than equivalent for all the advantages of the Auburn system. But on this point the parties have never agreed as to the *fact* of the prevention of intercourse among the convicts. We have always denied that this intercourse is impossible, or even difficult. Our friends (especially the secretary of the Society) have visited the Pennsylvania Prison at Philadelphia, and held conversation between cell and cell. Even after this, the same allegations were made as before by the friends of the Pennsylvania system. It is not surprising, then, that the general inquiry among those interested in the great subject of Prison discipline, should be, "What is the truth?" In the Report of our secretary, sir, I believe we have the truth,—probably not the whole truth—but certainly nothing but the truth. I have examined the original documents on which the statements of our secretary are predicated, and I am satisfied that they support all his allegations. Perhaps, sir, this subject is of so much importance that I may be per-

mitted to pursue it farther, and with your permission I will read a few extracts from the documents I have here.

The Third Annual Report made to this Society, in 1828, warned the Pennsylvanians that they would be disappointed in their Penitentiary at Philadelphia. Our secretary there says, "In the plans of building, the great peculiarity, which the projectors sought, was solitary cells, in which it should be physically impossible for the convicts to communicate with each other from cell to cell. And the great principle which was to be acted upon, was solitary confinement day and night without labor. To secure the first object, a plan of buildings was adopted, broad, complicated, inconvenient, and expensive. Against this plan of building, we made the following objections in the Second Report: —The difficulty of preventing the prisoners from communicating with each other, either through the air chamber, or over the walls of the exercising yards; the impossibility of inspecting the conduct of the prisoners in the cells, or in the exercising yards, either from the observatory in the centre of the large yard, or from the towers on the external walls; the difficulty of the keepers knowing it in cases of sudden sickness and distress among the prisoners; the difficulty of introducing labor, if it should be found necessary; the difficulty of communicating instruction; and the expense. Since that Report was written, on a visit to Philadelphia, the experiment was made to ascertain whether the first point was gained, viz. cells so constructed that it should be impossible to converse from cell to cell. Having entered separate cells, and closed the doors opening into the exercising yards and the passage, *we found no difficulty in conversing*. After leaving the cells, we found no difficulty in conversing from one exercising yard to another when we were in adjoining yards, or from yard to yard with several intervening. Here, then, is a perfect failure in the first great object in this plan of building. It is neither impossible nor difficult for persons to converse from cell to cell, or from exercising yard to exercising yard."

This warning was given before the new Prison at Philadelphia was finished. It was in season to permit an entire change in the construction of the building. It had no effect.

Lafayette, as we all know, passed a long time in Prison. He could advise with knowledge of the subject; and his advice was that Pennsylvania should adopt the Auburn system. Afterwards, in 1826, he wrote thus—"The people of Pennsylvania think that the system of solitary confinement is a new idea, a new discovery. Not so: it is only the revival of the system of the Bastile. The state of Pennsylvania, which has given to the world an example of humanity, and whose code of philanthropy has been quoted and canvassed by all Europe, is now about to proclaim to the world the inefficacy of the system, and revive and restore the cruel mode of the most barbarous and unenlightened age. I hope my friends of Pennsylvania will consider the effect this system had on the poor prisoners of the Bastile. I repaired to the scene on the second day of the demolition, and found *all* the prisoners had been deranged by their solitary confinement, except one. He had been a prisoner 25 years, and was led forth during the height of the tumultuous riot of the people whilst engaged in tearing down the building. He looked around with amazement, for he had seen nobody for that space of time; and before night he was so much affected, that he became a confirmed maniac, from which situation he never recovered."

Again, the commissioners of the Pennsylvania legislature, in their report in January, 1828, say,—"Our belief in the value of solitary confinement as a punishment for crime has gradually given way before the irresistible conviction which a thorough examination of the subject has forced upon us; and, however the conclusion may be at variance with the sentiments of a highly respectable portion of our fellow citizens, as well as with our own preconceived impressions, *we should be unfaithful to our trust and to our consciences* if we hesitated for a moment to declare our deliberate opinion. If, therefore, the question were entirely open in this state,—if previous arrangements, of a nature too serious to be overlooked, did not interfere, we should earnestly recommend to the legislature the entire and absolute adoption of the system of solitary confinement at night, with joint labor in the daytime, on the plan of the Penitentiaries at Auburn, Sing Sing, and Wethersfield."

All this wise and conscientious advice, and all these friendly warnings, were disregarded. The system moved on upon the principle which Lafayette so much disapproved.

Let us now look at the representations made by its friends, concerning its operation and effects.

In the warden's first report of the Philadelphia Penitentiary, made in 1829, he says, (p. 14,) "To effect the great objects of Penitentiary discipline, it is *indispensable to prevent all intercourse among the prisoners*. I feel, therefore, much pleasure in adding that experience has convinced me that the structure and discipline of this Penitentiary *have completely accomplished* this great desideratum. Conversation and acquaintance are *physically impracticable* to its inmates."

In the second report of the same warden, for 1830, he says,—"It has been said that the prisoners could, and therefore would, be likely to communicate from cell to cell. I believe it possible for a prisoner to halloo so loud that he may be heard. The keeper, however, has by far the best opportunity of hearing; but we have never known an instance of their thus communicating; nor do I believe that any prisoner in the establishment knows who is in the next cell to him. Those who have been discharged have gone out unacquainted with those who have been inmates with them."

Again, in Smith's Defence of the Pennsylvania System, published in 1833, at p. 82, the writer says,—"It has been suggested that intercourse by means of conversation will also prevail in our Penitentiary; that the prisoners will be enabled to effect this by means of the tubes conveying heated air into their cells. The experiment of an attempted conversation by two parties in adjoining cells has been repeatedly tried. It was utterly impracticable."

Again, Governor Wolf, in his message to the legislature, in December, 1832, says,—"The prisoners work to more advantage; having no opportunity for conversation or amusement, they eagerly desire employment. Here all communication is cut off; no one knows his fellow prisoner; no acquaintance is formed; no conversation takes place; the convict sees no one, and holds communion with no one, except such as will give him good advice."

The effect of these statements on the public mind has been to give to the Philadelphia Penitentiary and system of Prison discipline, a reputation they never deserved. It was in vain that the friends of the Auburn system again and again declared the statements incorrect, and made the declarations on their own personal examinations and knowledge. The parties being persons of high character, no decision

could be had between them. All that could be expected was to leave the matter in doubt. Legislative documents, furnished by Pennsylvania herself, have dissipated that doubt, and prove the friends of the Auburn system correct in their prophetic warnings and in their subsequent statements.

There are two Penitentiaries in Pennsylvania, viz., that in Philadelphia, called the Eastern Penitentiary, and the other in Pittsburg, called the Western Penitentiary. The Western Penitentiary was built after the completion of the other, and with all the advantages of experience in regard to it. Of the two Prisons, therefore, the Western should approach nearest to perfection.

I will now read an extract from a report to the legislature of Pennsylvania, made in March, 1835, by a minority of a committee appointed to examine into abuses charged as existing in the economy and management of the Eastern Penitentiary. The report notices a defect in the construction of certain pipes, "by means of which the convicts were enabled to communicate with each other. This defect was well nigh proving *fatal to the institution;* inasmuch as a *general* insurrection had been *concerted between the convicts*, and was on the point of breaking out when discovered by the vigilance of the warden, and frustrated by his energy and decision." Thus much for the Eastern Penitentiary.

We will now look at the Western Penitentiary, at Pittsburg. A committee of the house of representatives of Pennsylvania, in a report made in January, 1837, says,—"It is the boast of Pennsylvania, that she has devised and *carried into effect* a system of Prison discipline, which so admirably combines the two great objects of punishment and reform. That this is effectually done by the system of solitary confinement, the committee are renewedly convinced by the result of their investigation. The total deprivation of liberty, the hopeless *impossibility* of intercourse with the world, or even with his *fellow partners* in crime, the lonely and still solitude of his narrow cell, where no new object occurs on which to rest his eye or to fix and amuse his mind,—all combine to render his state of existence tiresome and gloomy in the extreme." I read this extract from the *first* page of the report. Certainly it claims for the Pennsylvania system a complete triumph. On the very next page of the same report the same committee make the following humiliating confession, alike fatal to their own previous declaration and to their boasted system:—"A perusal of the report of the inspector of the Western Penitentiary, made to the legislature, March 4th, 1836, first informed the committee of the existence of evils in that institution, which, in the opinion of the inspectors themselves, went far to destroy the boasted system of Prison discipline which had its origin in, and was, at much cost and trouble, carefully nurtured by Pennsylvania. The committee were not a little surprised to learn from that report, that it was the *serious belief* of the *inspectors* that the system could not be carried into successful operation in the Penitentiary under their control, and that their hopes and expectations of success had been *utterly disappointed.* With the most anxious regard for its complete triumph, and for the purposes of remedying, if possible, the *great* and *overwhelming difficulties* by which it appeared to be surrounded, they made a protracted and scrutinizing inquiry, and take *great pleasure* in submitting, in as few words as possible, the result by [of] their researches. The inspectors, warden, assistants, and prisoners generally, concurred in their statements upon the subjects of inquiry; and it was evident from information received from them, that the defects of the construction of the Prison prevent, in a great measure, the possibility of strict solitary confinement, and *admit of almost unlimited communication* between the inmates of adjoining cells. Prisoners were in no instance (when the committee asked the question) ignorant of the *name, crime, sentence, time of liberation*, &c., and in some instances, even able to give *other* information, which appeared highly improper for them to possess, because it should only appropriately be known to the officers of the institution."

The impression left on my mind, after reading these documents, is that the fate of the Pennsylvania system of discipline is sealed. It would be more gratifying if we could be satisfied with it, and if it were all that is required for the punishment and reformation of criminals. But we must regard it and speak of it as it is, plainly and truly. The truth can never do any harm; and it is high time that the truth should be known on this subject. Hitherto those disposed to erect Penitentiaries, have halted between the Pennsylvania and the Auburn system,—not knowing which to adopt. I think they can hesitate no longer. Certainly the Auburn system is the best in *every* respect, if it is not inferior in the prevention of intercourse among the convicts. The documents referred to prove that there is no such inferiority.

As an inspector of the Massachusetts State Prison, I cannot close these remarks without acknowledging the many obligations that institution is under to this Society and its much respected secretary. Some nine years ago, he found it a place of iniquity and pollution, where the *evil one* seemed to have established his throne, and to hold undisputed and undivided empire. It was so wretched a place, and the intercourse among the convicts was so unrestrained, that no convict could enter it so bad but that he might be made worse.

Your secretary, aided by some friends of humanity, and encouraged by this Society, exposed the character of the institution; and it was chiefly by his efforts, that the Prison was reformed and made what it now is—a place which a Christian may visit with satisfaction. To this Society, and to the same gentleman, we are indebted for having a faithful chaplain, the full value of whose services cannot be appreciated, and whose influence among the convicts is as great as it is salutary. For a long time this Society paid a large portion of the chaplain's salary; but our legislature became so well satisfied with the importance of having such an officer attached to the Prison, that they have raised his salary, pay the whole of it, and have refunded to this Society all its advances with interest.

For all that this Society and its agent have done for our Prison, I return my sincere thanks. I know the extent of his labors, and the weight of his cares and responsibilities. May he be supported,—may he run and not faint,—nor be weary in well doing. He, and every one who labors in this good cause, has a great reward before him. He will have it in the approval of his own conscience,—in the reformation of bad men,—in the thanks and praise of good men. He will receive a still higher reward from Him, at whose dread tribunal no one will be asked what he has done for himself, but what he has done for others.

## Speech of Rev. Jared Curtis, Chaplain of the State Prison in Charlestown, at the Twelfth Anniversary of the Prison Discipline Society, May, 1837.

"*Resolved*, That the restoration to virtue, and consequent happiness, of the inmates of our public Prisons and Penitentiaries, ought not to be considered as hopeless, but, by every philanthropist and Christian, should be made an object of untiring and strenuous effort."

The first topic, Mr. President, which presents itself, in this resolution, for our consideration, is this, that the restoration to virtue and to happiness, of the tenants of our Prisons, is not to be despaired of.

And why, sir, need it be? Does it follow, as a thing of course, because this unhappy class of our fellow-men are separated from society, and confined within the narrow limits of a Prison, that there are no motives, no means, no redeeming influences, which can be brought to bear on their consciences and their hearts, to awaken penitence and purify the spirit? Do granite walls, of necessity, exclude an atmosphere which is purifying and healthful? Is all dark, and damp, and deadly?

I am aware, sir, that every thing which relates to Prisons and their guilty inmates, is, to multitudes, revolting; in them such themes create no interest; they awaken no sympathy. On all this moral desert, they can see no verdant spot. Other wastes may be made to bud, and blossom, and bear fruit; but within the precincts of a Prison-house, nothing is found to attract the eye of faith, to enkindle the dawnings of hope, or call forth the aspirations of the spirit.

I thank God, sir, that it is not so with all. There are some, nay, there are many, in whose minds this subject wears a different aspect. Amid all the darkness, they can see the coruscations of light; and though there be much of discouragement, they are cheered and animated by what has been accomplished, and by what is now doing. Instead of despairing, they gaze with admiration on the developments which, in the providence of God, are continually showing themselves, in relation to these great objects cherished and pursued by this Society.

But we are met, at the threshold, with the appalling fact, that prisoners are *hard-hearted*.

I know, sir, that there are prisoners, and many too, who have hard hearts. It is, alas! but too commonly the case. Would it were not so. But I know also, from long and daily intercourse with this class of men, that there are those, and the number is not few, who are no more hard-hearted than other men. They have hearts which can feel, affections which can be called forth, and sympathies which can be awakened, as well as others. The fountains of feeling can be made to gush out and to flow forth as freely and as bountifully from their bosoms, as from the bosoms of multitudes who have never breathed the atmosphere of a Prison. It is not every prisoner's conscience that is "seared, as it were, with a hot iron." With many, the very circumstance of their imprisonment awakens a slumbering conscience. It becomes a faithful monitor; it speaks in wholesome, though in painful accents; and the heart of such men is not hardened beyond the reach of effort and of hope. There are those in our Prisons, from families of respectability and worth, and who, though they have wandered from virtue and from home, are not so hardened that they cannot feel.

But prisoners are hard-hearted.

And are prisoners, sir, the only hard-hearted men in the world? And are men, because hard-hearted, to be given up in despair? Can Christians feel thus? Will Christians talk thus? Are not the tenants of our Prisons the creatures of God? Are not their immortal spirits, with all their faculties and powers, derived from Him? Are not these men the subjects of His moral government, and can He not reach them by any of the ten thousand influences which He causes to act on mind, in every part of his universe? Is "the king's heart in the hand of the Lord?" and is that of the prisoner so hard, so unyielding, that Omnipotence cannot soften and subdue it? Until you can shut out from the cell and the shop of the prisoner, the power and government of the Almighty, and disconnect this power from the attribute of his mercy, the case of the prisoner is not hopeless because he has a hard heart.

Whose hand was it, sir, that traced on the palace-wall of the sacrilegious king of Babylon, those mysterious characters which marked his fearful destiny? Who gave those characters a power to blanch a face never before pale, and to make every joint and muscle of the hardened Belshazzar to tremble? And cannot the same hand and the same power be seen and felt within the cell of the prisoner,—bringing up before him, "in lines of living light," his character and his destiny, and making him to fear and tremble in view of the wrath of an offended God?

And, sir, whose voice was it, as the malignant and hard-hearted Saul of Tarsus was on his way to Damascus, "breathing out threatening and slaughter" against the disciples of the Lord, that, from the third heaven, and from a blaze of glory "above the brightness of the sun," suddenly broke on the ear of the blasphemer, "Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?" Whose power was it which prostrated him on the earth, and forced from his lips the agonizing cry, "Who art thou, Lord?" What transforming influence was that which brought this fiend-like persecutor, in the language of humble submission, with the chastened spirit of childlike obedience, to inquire, "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" And is the prisoner, though hard-hearted, placed where this same power cannot prostrate him? where the same voice cannot arrest his attention, and lead him to inquire, "Who art thou, Lord?" and where the same transforming influence cannot constrain him, in the attitude of a suppliant, and with the spirit of true discipleship, to ask of that Jesus whom he has persecuted, "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?"

But, in addition to his being hard-hearted, we are told that the prisoner is *polluted*, and so polluted that he is beyond hope. And is this true, sir? Is the prisoner's heart so darkened by stains of guilt, and are those stains so deeply struck, that, in all the universe of God, there can be brought to bear upon it no purifying process? Has the faithless objector forgotten the nature and object of the Savior's advent into our world? Have the blood of the Lamb,

and the influences of the Holy Spirit, no redeeming power, no purifying efficacy? Once, this blood of Jesus Christ could cleanse from all sin. Is it not so now? Until it can be shown, sir, that the purifying efficacy of this blood was never designed to wash away the stains which fasten on the hearts of those whose feet pass the threshold of a Prison, I shall never become faithless in regard to their sanctification and salvation.

But the prisoner is not only hard-hearted and polluted, but he is also *degraded*, and to such an extent that moral elevation is hopeless.

Who, sir, is the man, who, in the face of all that God has done and is doing for the redemption and recovery of our lost race, presumes to hazard the assertion, or even belief, that almighty Power and matchless Grace cannot and will not bring up the prisoner, deep sunk as he may be in "the horrible pit and the miry clay," and elevate him to the dignity of a son of the "Lord Almighty?" If the gospel can sanctify, it can also elevate; for what is true dignity and moral elevation, but a conformity of character to the spirit and temper of Him who is the Savior of all who believe and obey?

Who, sir, can ever forget the poor, polluted, degraded "*prodigal*?" But, polluted as he was, and degraded as he was, tears of penitence, notwithstanding, were made to flow down his face; confession of guilt burst from his broken heart; the arms of his father once more encircled him; he was welcomed to his long forsaken home; his rags were taken off; a ring was put on his hand, and shoes on his feet; the fatted calf was killed; and there were joy and gladness in the habitation, for the dead was again alive, the lost was found;—and was there here no moral elevation? Was it nothing to cease to be the companion of swine, and to become, once more, a sharer in the society and blessings of his family and his home? and is the poor prodigal prisoner forever debarred from such a return; from such a welcome to his heavenly Father's family, and an elevation among the sons of God? No, sir. Blessed be God that we can, with joyful confidence, reply, No.

In this confidence are we strengthened, sir, when we call to mind the interesting fact disclosed in the Volume of Inspiration, that "There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth." And how cheering to the heart of the Christian philanthropist, that the repentance and return to virtue of the most degraded and guilty tenant of a Prison, of a dungeon even, would awaken a new thrill of rapture in the breast of every happy and glorified spirit in heaven! And think you there have not been, and are not now, such raptures known and felt there? I doubt not, sir, but the highest archangel in glory would esteem it an honor to be sent on an errand of mercy to the prisoner's cell; that he would speed his way, with quickened wing, back to the realms of light, there to awaken new joy by the intelligence, that the tenant of that cell was now a penitent, broken-hearted child of God.

Are we, then, to despair of the penitence and return to virtue of the degraded prisoner? Where, in His providence or in His word, has God authorized us to believe that all the channels of mercy and of spiritual influence between heaven and the prisoner's solitary abode, have been closed forever? Can the Holy Spirit find no pathway in which he can gain access to his habitation and his heart?

It should be known, sir, that every cell of our reformed Prisons is furnished with the Word of God, which is "the sword of the Spirit:" that, morning and evening, the occupants of these cells assemble in their own sanctuaries for the worship of Almighty God; that the Sabbath, with its hallowed light and sacred stillness, and with all those precious means of grace and instruction which it brings to others, brings the same also to them. And is there no rescue, no redemption for the prisoner, because the Holy Spirit cannot find means and agencies by which he can successfully operate?

And again, Mr. President, I would ask, Is the ear of the Father of mercies open to the cries of every class of his guilty creatures on his footstool, with the exception of the prisoner? and can his prayer find no admittance there? Has the sacrifice of the Redeemer, when presented and pleaded by the lonely and desolate occupant of a cell, no prevailing efficacy? "Prayer ardent," we are told, "opens heaven." Does no such prayer go up from prisoners, or in their behalf? How many praying Christians, from Sabbath to Sabbath, and from day to day, spread out before the "mercy seat" the wants and woes of the prisoner. Not a few of these unhappy beings have praying relatives and friends, who plead for them in their closets and at the family altar; and can we believe that the father's and the mother's prayer, the supplications of the pious wife, whose heart is ready to break as she agonizes for the husband of her youth, and the father of her children; the warm-hearted entreaties of brothers and sisters for converting grace to be bestowed on an unhappy brother, and the pleadings of the child in behalf of a once kind but now degraded and miserable parent, shall bring down no gracious answer, and secure no blessings for those in whose behalf they plead? It cannot be.

Shall the records of the past be overlooked or forgotten? Shall what our eyes have seen be set down as a delusion? Shall it be said there can be no hope cherished for the prisoner, when, within a few short years, so many, in the judgment of Christian charity, have been restored to society, purified, industrious and happy? Such, if I mistake not, I have myself seen; and others, of the same description, I hope still to see. I could take you to the habitations of some, within sight of my own dwelling, where, morning and evening, their families bow together around the family altar.

But I must not pursue this train of thought any farther. Permit me now, briefly, to refer to the remaining part of the resolution, which is, substantially, based on the proposition which has been already considered—

"That, by every philanthropist and Christian, the restoration to virtue and happiness, of the inmates of our public Prisons and Penitentiaries, should be made an object of untiring and strenuous effort."

And first, sir, the welfare and happiness of the community demand it. Look at the numbers who throng our public Prisons. There are, literally, thousands who are subjected to the discipline of these institutions; and vastly the greater portion of these thousands are again to mingle in society, and to exert an influence for weal or for woe on other thousands. Is it not, then, of unspeakable moment, that they be prepared to make this influence a salutary and a happy one, rather than that it should be fraught with pollution and death?

But again, sir, the moral reformation of this class of men is unspeakably important to themselves as individuals. Who, without strong emotion, can contemplate a creature of God, intelligent, immortal, capable of that pure, elevated and growing happiness to which he was

originally destined,—degraded, vicious, wretched; and as he travels on in life, sinking deeper and deeper in degradation and wretchedness? But look at him rescued from the chains that bound him, and brought up from the depths to which he had sunken, redeemed, disenthralled, purified, his heart cherishing whatever is "honest, and lovely, and of good report." Now he is happy; and, O, what a contrast between the aims, and hopes, and joys of this redeemed one, and those which were felt when he was the slave of sin, and a mass of pollution! Sir, a wicked man can never be happy. The principles of the divine administration forbid it. The God of truth hath declared that "the wicked are like the troubled sea when it cannot rest." "There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked." But it is not in this life, merely, that the redeemed prisoner is made happy. Follow him into eternity, and contemplate him as he rises higher and higher still, through ceaseless ages, in knowledge and in blessedness, and then say whether the recovery to virtue and to piety of a single degraded and guilty man be not, even as he himself is regarded, an object devoutly and strenuously to be sought. But, sir, the prisoner stands not alone; he has relatives and friends, and they are many; and not a few of these many are estimable for whatever we esteem and love in human character. They, like others, have hearts that can bleed, or that can palpitate with joy. Their sensibilities are as tender, their affections as warm, their piety as ardent, as are to be found in the bosoms of others. They are fathers and mothers, they are brothers and sisters, they are wives and children; and, O, what multitudes, in our own beloved country, and even in our own state, sustain these relations to the unhappy and guilty tenants of our Prisons! There cannot be fewer than two thousand who stand thus connected with the inmates of our own State Prison. What, then, must be said in regard to the other portions of our widely-extended country! And what an aggregate of distress and agony is here! What eye, but that of God, has seen the tears that have been shed, and surveyed the hearts that have been torn and broken, as the result of the follies and crimes of those they loved, and who are now suffering the degradation and confinement of a Prison!

Is it, then, of no importance, that the hearts of these friends should be made glad, and their pathway in life cheered by the return to virtue and to happiness of those so dear to them? How many fathers would kill the "fatted calf," and make merry! how many wives welcome back to their desolate home, hereafter to be the home of plenty and of peace, the husbands who had made them, of all women, the most miserable! how many children, and how many brothers and sisters, would bless the hand that should bring back to them, objects once so dear, whom perhaps they had given over as lost, but now reformed, affectionate, and happy!

And have not these relatives and friends a claim on us for every effort and every exertion in our power, to make them happy, by reclaiming to virtue those with whom their happiness is so intimately connected?

But I am trespassing too far. I only ask, in connection with the remarks which have been made, to be permitted to read an extract from a letter recently received and directed to myself, written by a daughter to her father, who is now confined in the State Prison at Charlestown. This letter will serve to show what is the character of some of the friends of the unhappy men who tenant our Prisons.

[After the reading of the letter, which the chaplain does not think himself, at present, authorized to furnish for publication, he proceeded as follows:]

Such, Mr. President, is the letter of this daughter. It would be presumption in me, after witnessing the effect produced by it, to attempt any additional remarks.

Its effect, as you may well suppose, on the mind of her unhappy father, when it was read to him, was most powerful. It will never be effaced. His whole frame shook with emotion, and his weeping was loud, and long, and agonizing. And is not the father of such a daughter worth hoping and praying for? And are not other fathers and friends, who are in similar circumstances, also to be regarded with interest?

Sir, we will hope, we will pray, we will make efforts in their behalf. We may "sow in tears," but we shall "reap in joy," if we faint not. We may "go forth with weeping;" yet, if we go "bearing precious seed, we shall surely come again rejoicing, bringing our sheaves with us."

---

## Speech of Governor Everett, at the Annual Meeting of the Prison Discipline Society, May 30, 1837.

I rise, Mr. President, in compliance with the request made to me on behalf of the Society, that I would say a few words on this occasion. Much rather would I leave the exalted strain of devotional poetry which has just been sung, the prisoner's hymn, as it might well be called; much rather would I leave the statements of the reverend chaplain who has immediately preceded me, and particularly the touching letter with which he closed, to produce their effect upon the audience uninterrupted by any remarks of mine; but, having promised to take some humble part in these exercises, I must throw myself, for a short time, on your indulgence, in submitting a few remarks on the following resolution:—

"*Resolved*, That the improvements in Prison discipline are justly to be considered among the most interesting achievements of Christian philanthropy in modern times; that this Society is entitled to the thanks of every friend of humanity for its successful efforts in the cause; and that unabated exertions ought to be made still further to mitigate the severity of the penal law, as far as is consistent with the ends of public justice."

The resolution, sir, covers a part of the ground so ably occupied by the reverend chaplain of the Prison, and the chairman of the board of inspectors, on my right, (Mr. Adan,) in his highly instructive address; and to avoid repeating what has been so pertinently said by those gentlemen, I shall confine myself chiefly to principles of a general nature, but such as

lie at the foundation of the Prison Discipline Society.

Before I proceed, however, sir, I beg leave to say a word in reference to the condition of the State's Prison at Charlestown. However large and diffusive our interest in the general cause of Prison discipline, we must naturally have peculiarly at heart the institution in our immediate neighborhood. I listened with great satisfaction to the very handsome manner in which this institution was spoken of in the report of the secretary. No one is better qualified to give an opinion; from no one is a favorable opinion more valuable. I believe it is not improper for me to say, in this place, that all the opportunities I have had to become acquainted with the state and management of the Prison have led me to the same results. It is known to the public that a rigid and searching inquiry was instituted into the state of the Prison, last winter, by the legislature, and that their report was entirely satisfactory to its friends. I believe its management as near perfect as the imperfect nature of human things admits; and that its prosperous condition, as set forth in the report of our secretary, is owing to the fidelity and intelligence, the mingled resolution and tenderness of the warden, giving a character to the entire administration of the discipline by himself and his associates; to the devoted labors of the chaplain; to the wisdom and vigilance of the board of inspectors, to whom the commonwealth is under great obligations, and whose respected chairman has already enchained the attention of the present audience. Considerable improvements are much needed in some of the Prison buildings; but with the management of the institution the public have reason to be more than satisfied.

The resolution I have had the honor to send to the chair, speaks of the improvements in Prison discipline as among the most interesting achievements of Christian benevolence in modern times. To justify this remark, we need but to reflect a moment on what Prisons were before these reforms were introduced. I think it may be said, without exaggeration, that, within the walls of many of them, the capacity of the human victim to endure suffering was put to its severest test. What Prisons, in many places, *must* have been, cannot better be inferred than from the just remark which fell from the honorable chairman of the board of inspectors, in reference to the State's Prison at Charlestown,—that, only nine years ago, that Prison, situated, as it is, in the very heart of Massachusetts, within the circle of the metropolis of New England,—the land of the pilgrims,—within the daily sight of so many intelligent, humane, and conscientious persons, was, nevertheless, a spot where the enemy of mankind seemed to have erected his throne, and to rule with unresisted sway. If this was the condition of our Prison only nine years ago, what must Prisons have been, before the modern reforms had any where been proposed, in foreign countries, less favored than our own in the general intelligence of the people, and under despotic governments, accustomed to regard the Prison mainly as an instrument of the police or of political power? The best thing, perhaps, that could be said of the old Prisons was, that they were not much relied on as places of punishment for the more ordinary crimes. Except for political offences, they were principally employed as places of detention before trial; and, in this capacity, owing to the tardy pace of justice, they served, to a deplorable extent, as schools of corruption and vice.

The researches and writings of Howard first awakened the attention of the civilized world to this subject. Suggestions were made by him, tending, perhaps, to most of the reforms which have since been adopted; but no improved *system* was contrived, and little done by any government to effect an improvement in Prisons upon principle. About the same time, however, that the researches of Howard were made, a strong disposition evinced itself, in many parts of Christendom, to mitigate the severity of the penal code, to lessen the frequency of capital punishments, and to dispense with cruel inflictions on the person. This disposition was encouraged in England by the practice of transporting convicts to penal colonies. All this formed a preparation in the public mind for the infinitely more important step in the march of improvement—that of converting Prisons into places of moral reform, into what is implied in the name of *Penitentiaries*. It has been well said that words are things: in this single word, *Penitentiary*, applied to Prisons, a great revolution, a physical and a moral revolution, was effected;—a physical revolution, because the idea of a reform in the character of the convict, required that the place of confinement, instead of being, as it was formerly, a pestiferous den of guilt and shame, (not more dangerous to morals than to life and health,) should become a comfortable abode for a human being. Accordingly, this is the first feature of the new system which strikes the observer; and I appeal to you, Mr. Secretary, whose means of observation are so ample, whether, in the case of three fourths of the inmates of our improved State's Prisons, they do not, probably, for the first time in their lives, on entering the walls, pass a night on a clean bed, in a well-ventilated apartment, perfectly sheltered from the elements, cool in summer, and warm in winter, well clad, with plenty of wholesome food, and, if ill, kindly nursed and skilfully attended. All this has been effected without burdensome expense to the state; on the contrary, at a vastly less expense, as was so happily illustrated by the secretary in the case of the Wethersfield Prison, than that at which the old Prisons were supported. It has been effected without impairing the security of Prisons as places of confinement; on the contrary, they become much more secure: and it has been effected, also, (what would seem at first paradoxical,) without diminishing the terror with which they were regarded as places of punishment. Thus, without sacrificing any other object, a vast amount of human suffering has been relieved by ameliorating the physical condition of Prisons.

But the *moral* revolution was the great object. On this subject I wish to speak without exaggeration; for over-statements are, perhaps, by a too sanguine benevolence, sometimes made. But if we would avoid extravagance on the one side, we must be reasonable in our expectations on the other. Let a parent or guardian undertake to reform a child or ward who, but for a year or two, has been led astray, and he will probably learn, from experience, how much can reasonably be expected from such persons as usually fill our Prisons. But a negative reformation, if I may so express myself, must, at all events, for the time, take place in the Penitentiary. Its inmates are cut off from vicious courses; they are withdrawn from the great producing sources of crime—intemperance, want, and bad example; they are employed in steady labor; and they are subjected to every moral and religious influence which the nature of things admits. An external change of life takes place. If nothing better can be

said, the time passed in Prison is redeemed from farther progress in corruption, and all the external indications of an altered man are frequently exhibited. Whether the reform extends to a radical change of the heart, He who searches the heart alone can say. I have no doubt it sometimes does. I have heard of such cases; I think I have seen them. I have no doubt there are instances of entire reform, of total renovation of the character. But, after what has been said by the worthy chaplain of the Prison at Charlestown on this subject, I need not enlarge.

This, then, is the glory of the modern Prison discipline: an awful waste of life, of human blood, has been prevented; the tortures of the former modes of punishments are disused; the aggravated corruption, which badly-managed Prisons unavoidably produced, is succeeded by a purifying moral influence, and, in numerous well-attested cases, *character has been retrieved.* Human benevolence can make no nearer approach to an imitation of divine benevolence. It is good, good of the highest order. If, not thousands, if but a few fellow-men, who would have been left bleeding, scarred, and exasperated, from the scourge, the branding-iron, and the cropping-knife, have been stopped in their downward course; if, not thousands, if a single accountable being, who would have been dragged from the gaol to the scaffold, and hurried from the scaffold, without a season of repentance, into the presence of his Maker, has, by the divine blessing on these means of reformation, been restored, it is worth all the time, labor, and money, which have been bestowed on the cause in Europe and America. Yes, sir, in the presence of this audience, and of the Being in whose house we are assembled, it may with truth be declared, that to redeem one such fellow-creature, body and soul, for time and for eternity, is a more noble achievement than any deed of human fame that was ever performed by statesman, monarch, or conqueror, since the world began.

In these great triumphs of humanity the Prison Discipline Society has borne a conspicuous part. The rapid progress of reform is coeval with it. It has served as a bond of union, and a medium of communication to the philanthropists of the country, and, in some respects, to those of other countries. Its Reports, as was well stated by the chairman of the Inspectors, have been received abroad as text-books. Their annual appearance has been the great agency by which reform has been effected. By it improvements have become known and held up to imitation, defects exposed to notice, facts recorded, experience ascertained, zeal encouraged. I look to them as the means of carrying on the great work of reform; and they are so regarded, I am sure, by the benevolent public.

Nor is the merit of our country less acknowledged abroad, in reference to this great cause. The most enlightened European governments have sent commissions to examine the Prisons in the United States. France deserves particular mention for the humane zeal she has exhibited. Not content with the mission of Messrs. De Beaumont and Tocqueville, whose instructive report is well known to the public, the French government has, within a few months, sent another commission, of three intelligent gentlemen, charged with an inquiry into every matter of practical detail, directed to make plans, measurements and drawings, and collect all the information necessary to construct and put in operation a Penitentiary on the American system. The Prussian government has also sent a commissioner, Dr. Julius, deeply versed in the subject of Prison discipline, to examine the institutions of this country. Inquiries of this kind, candidly pursued and communicated, are of the most beneficial tendency. They diffuse abroad the knowledge of all that has been successfully attempted here for the improvement of Prisons; while the comments of intelligent and candid foreigners afford us the best opportunity of becoming acquainted with those defects of our establishments and systems, to which national partiality might blind us.

It is for this reason I particularly regret the prevailing tone of the report of Mr. William Crawford, to the British government, on the Penitentiaries of the United States. I am not disposed to detract from the credit to which I understand that gentleman is entitled for his efforts to improve the Prisons of his own country; I wish it had been accompanied with a less apparent wish to disparage ours; commendation, on most points, is reluctantly bestowed, censure promptly awarded, throughout his report. The peculiar merits of our Penitentiary discipline are no where placed in relief; and great pains are taken to inculcate the idea, that the reforms in Prison discipline, practised in the United States, are of European origin: the Philadelphia system "was borrowed from Gloucester and Glasgow;" and the Auburn discipline is that "which has been, *with a few periods of intermission*, for many years pursued at the Maison de Force at Ghent." A note adds to this information the further fact, that "this strict discipline at Ghent has not *of late* been maintained." On this singular state of facts Mr. Crawford insists upon calling it "the Ghent discipline." (Report, pages 18, 20.)

Most certainly it is of little matter where a great moral reform has had its origin. Wherever it originated, most assuredly this system was first extensively and notoriously applied in the United States. I am not aware that, while it existed at Ghent alone, (if with any reason it can be said it ever did so exist,) it awoke general attention, or was any where imitated in Europe. I have never heard of commissioners sent from all the civilized governments of Europe, to study it there. But, if our brethren in England prefer to claim for Europe the credit of this germ of reform, although never flourishing till transplanted to an American soil, rather than admit that it is here indigenous, the point is not worth contesting. But the topic is not pleasing, and I pass to higher considerations.

Wherever the credit of the past belongs, enough remains to be done to task all the powers and means of the friends of humanity. Let our only rivalry, as individuals or nations, be in this field. It was remarked by the first French commissioners, that "the worst as well as the best Prisons are in America." "Among the worst," may be admitted, however we regret the fact; "the very worst," I think, ought not to be insisted upon, for certainly I have read of Prisons abroad—nay, have seen them—as bad as any thing can be this side of the great Prison. But we have Prisons among us, and in great numbers, bad enough. Let us aim at their reform. Let all our County Gaols and municipal Prisons be remodeled on the plan of our best Penitentiaries. No cause, not even a regard for economy, can be pleaded for neglect to do this; for it is a proved fact, that a Prison on the reformed plan can support itself, which no other Prison ever did. Some further improvements, no doubt, may be made even in our best institutions. The great reform of erecting Asylums for poor lunatics must be

carried through the Union: and imprisonment for debt is not yet wholly done away with;—even in this commonwealth, though nominally abolished by law, it exists to an extent inconsistent with humanity and justice. But I need not go farther in this detail of those objects to which the zealous efforts of this Society should be directed. The report of the managers will present them in proper light to the country. The great object, above all others, must be to increase the power of the moral influences applied to the subjects of Prison discipline, and thereby to multiply the cases of real reform. In this way alone can we hope to win over those parts of the community which have not yet been brought to admit the defects of the ancient penal code. It is but yesterday that I read in the newspaper a detailed report of a case in one of our sister states, in which the old punishment of the pillory and the scourge was inflicted on a hardened offender. It was urged by the writer of the report, that Delaware must see proof that the modern discipline is a real improvement, (which she had not yet done,) before she abandoned the old punishments. These prejudices can be eradicated only by the slow, patient, but finally all-powerful, teachings of experience.

I am aware that this is not the most inviting department of benevolent labor. Its subjects may seem calculated rather to repel than to invite sympathy. But if the history of every convict were written by the pen of truth over the door of his cell, I believe the only emotion it would excite would be pity—profound pity. I never heard one of them, whether I gave full credit or not to his account of himself, with any other emotion. The greater part of them are always the children of friendless ignorance and early destitution. I agree with the chaplain, that a portion of the convicts are men who have had early means of education; but, with the great majority, the case is otherwise. And what should any of us have been, if, in our early years, instead of being faithfully watched, tenderly nursed, never trusted out of a pair of careful arms, it had been our lot, as it was that of many of these unfortunate beings, as soon as we were old enough to walk, to be driven with curses into the streets by the wretched authors of our being? I speak to parents. Have you not, as you have walked through the work-shops of a Prison, or seen its inmates, with the badges of their shame upon them, perhaps with guilt stamped upon their countenances, silently pacing to their cells,—have you not often reflected that these repulsive objects were once innocent, unconscious children, like your beloved ones? But, not favored like yours, at the season of life when the seeds of character are sown, returning from school every day with blooming cheeks, and, perhaps, the testimonials of diligence in their hands; not, like yours, safely gathered at night to a comfortable meal and a peaceful couch,—these poor creatures were never sent to any school but that of corrupting example in the streets by day, and at night in the dens of guilty excess and squalid want. But I forbear, sir; I cannot, after the reverend chaplain, presume to tread this ground.

It is not necessary. I speak in the hearing of Christian men and women, who do not need to be taught that the humblest and most degraded of our race are our equals in the sight of Heaven.

---

## Report of the Special Committee of the Parliament of Lower Canada, 1836.

The special committee appointed to take into consideration the report of the commissioners appointed in virtue of the act 4th Will. IV. cap. 10, to proceed to the United States of America, to visit the principal Penitentiary Prisons therein, to ascertain the several systems adopted in such Prisons, and the regulations made for the internal government and management thereof, and for other objects, and to whom was referred that part of the speech of his excellency the governor in chief, delivered at the opening of the present session, which relates to Prisons, to Prison discipline, and to the expediency of adopting some more effectual methods than at present exist for repressing crime,—and also the message of his excellency of the 6th February, 1835, with the documents accompanying the same, relating to Prisons and Prison discipline, —after having carefully examined the same, have agreed to the following report:—

Your committee, in the course of their labors on the important subject intrusted to their consideration, applied themselves particularly to what appeared to them to be the two principal objects which your honorable house had in view, that is to say, the adoption of a cheap and effective Penitentiary system, and the readiest means of carrying it into effect in this province.

The great amount of crime in Lower Canada has its principal source in the absence of all discipline in the Prisons, and the faulty construction of the buildings in which the prisoners are confined in common, and more particularly in the inefficiency of the English code of punishment introduced into this province. Very different indeed from the English criminal process which the glorious institution of the trial by jury has rendered the wisest and the most conformable to humanity and to the liberty of the citizen, the dispositions of the code of punishments offer nothing but a mixture of superstition and barbarity.

When the community condemns any one of its members to punishment, the object cannot be to revenge the injury they have suffered at his hands. The sole object is to prevent the criminal from doing further mischief. They believe that this object may be attained either by expelling him forever from among them, or by secluding him for a limited time, during which they have reason to hope that he will repent and reform. They have, then, no right to exact any thing but perfect obedience to the expressed general will, which constitutes the law; and, in punishing those who have contravened it, they can have no other intention than to accustom the criminal to such obedience. In the choice of the punishment to be inflicted, they ought, therefore, to confine themselves to such as, while they make a deep and salutary impression on the criminal and his fellows, shall be devoid of any character of cruelty.

The mere privation of personal liberty has, for a long time, been considered as one of the punishments most conducive to this end. The sys-

tem of confinement, as it has hitherto been followed throughout almost the whole of Europe, and as it still is in this province, has been proved beyond all doubt to be not only inefficient, but productive of fatal results. Far from tending to the repression of crime, it has only aided its progress in an alarming degree.

The unhappy being whom misery or want, or the ardent passions of inexperienced youth, may have led to commit a criminal action, but whose heart is not yet shut against remorse, and whose sense of honor is not yet destroyed, enters the Prison shedding the tears of repentance, but leaves it with the hardened feelings of an old offender.

When this was once understood, means were tried, at various periods, to remedy the evil; the term of imprisonment was extended, and the confinement rendered more severe; the imagination was stretched to invent punishments. It was believed that the heart could be reformed by torturing the body. These sad experiments, when they have not ended by causing insanity or suicide, have most frequently afforded the prisoner a pretext for afterwards revenging on society at large, the cruelties which a foolish legislation had inflicted on him.

At length came the legislator of the United States, and, feeling the insufficiency of the system, searched the heart of the criminal, and, by finding the cause of his crime, found the means of effecting his reformation. Idleness had led him into excess, and excess into misery, misery into crime, and crime into Prison. To lead him back to his social duties, it was therefore necessary to give him habits of labor, and a taste for it; and the American philanthropist directed his attention to this object. The result, after several more or less fruitless essays, was the creation of the two Penitentiary systems now in operation in the United States.

These two systems have nothing in common, except the isolation of the prisoners during the night. During the day, one system subjects the criminal to labor in common with his fellows, and compels him to keep silence; the other condemns him to solitary labor. The former is called the *Auburn system*, and the latter is known under the name of the *Philadelphia system.*

Each of these systems has in the United States able and warm defenders. The partisans of the Philadelphia system, with the famous Livingston at their head, maintain that solitary labor is the only means by which the moral reformation of the criminal can be effected. Their chief argument against the Auburn system is, that the desired reformation can never be effected, because the criminals, laboring together, may have communication with each other, either by signs, or by breaking the silence, and may thus form connections which, after they are set at liberty, may become dangerous to society. This opinion is held by Mr. Crawford, the English commissioner, and appears to have served as the basis of the report of the commissioners from Lower Canada.

On the other hand, Mr. Elam Lynds, the author of the Auburn system, and the founder of the establishment at Sing Sing, opposes his practical knowledge, his long experience, and the success of his system, to the uncertain theories of Mr. Livingston.

The possibility of the moral reformation of criminals of mature age, which is insisted upon by Mr. Livingston, Mr. Roberts Vaux, and Mr. Crawford, called in question by Messrs. De Beaumont and De Tocqueville, denied by several French writers, among others by Mr. Ernest De Blosserville, is treated as a chimera by Mr. Elam Lynds.

Your committee would willingly have avoided hazarding an opinion upon a question of so much importance, and the solution of which, it would seem, remains yet to be found. It would be discouraging to reject the opinion of Mr. Livingston, and perhaps unjust to refuse its due weight to that of Mr. Elam Lynds.

Your committee, however, think it their duty to observe, that the favorable effect of complete solitude on the moral sense of the criminal does not appear to be yet proved. The conversations which the several commissioners have had with the prisoners in the Penitentiary at Cherry Hill, the assurances of the conversion of these unhappy beings, their repentant air, and their eulogies of the discipline of the Prison, and of the humanity of their gaolers, are not conclusive proofs in favor of the system. Utterly isolated from society, deprived of the sight of any human being, condemned to the silence of the tomb, and his strength and means impotent against the walls of his cell, the prisoner may contract a dark misanthropy, and a profound and secret hatred against that society which persecutes him; but, seeing in the officers of the Prison only the arbiters of his destiny, he will conceal his true sentiments in the hope of obtaining his pardon, or of abridging the term of his sufferings. Implicit faith cannot, therefore, be given to his evidence.

A comparative statement of the number of those who, after having been imprisoned in the Penitentiaries of the United States under the two systems, have again repeated their offences, would have enabled your committee to ascertain which of them was best calculated to give a hope of the moral reformation of the criminal.

But it most frequently happens that the prisoner who is discharged from a State Prison, emigrates to a distant state, where he may commit new crimes, and receive punishment for them, without any knowledge of the fact reaching the place of his former confinement. This circumstance, joined to the consideration of the few years during which the Pennsylvania system has been in operation, has made it impossible for your committee to establish any difference between the two systems, founded on any proof of the moral reformation of the prisoner.

It became, therefore, the duty of your committee to choose that one of the two systems which offered the best chance of effecting the legal reformation of the criminal; and your committee could not hesitate in giving the preference to the Auburn system, as best calculated to effect that object.

As the prisoner at Cherry Hill has no means of doing evil, his peaceable and inoffensive conduct cannot be considered as a virtue acquired by the application of the system of solitary labor.

The Auburn prisoner, on the contrary, laboring in common, may break the silence imposed upon him. This, however, according to the evidence of Messieurs De Beaumont and De Tocqueville, he scarcely ever does, and he thus contracts habits of obedience and submission, which he retains on his return to society.

Other considerations of great importance have not a little contributed to determine the choice of your committee. The influence which the Philadelphia system may exercise over the mind and health of the prisoner, the necessarily great expense of carrying it into effect, and the cost of constructing the Penitentiaries, could not fail to fix the attention of your committee.

By examining the documents in their possession, the committee have ascertained beyond a doubt, that the mortality in the Penitentiary at Cherry Hill has been much greater than in

those in New England; as your honorable house will be convinced from the following statement, drawn from the last report of the Boston Prison Discipline Society:—

| | |
|---|---|
| In the Charlestown Prison, in the state of Massachusetts, the mortality, during the last eleven years, has been | 1 in 45 |
| At Auburn, in New York, during the last six years, | 1 in 56 |
| At Wethersfield, in the state of Connecticut, during the last seven years, | 1 in 76 |
| At the Cherry Hill Penitentiary, at Philadelphia, during the last five years, | 1 in 33 |

This very considerable difference in favor of the first three of the said Penitentiaries, in which the prisoners labor in common, cannot, in the opinion of your committee, be attributed to any other cause than the rigor of the solitary labor to which the prisoners are condemned in the latter. Cases of mental alienation have also been so frequent in the Philadelphia Penitentiary, although it has only existed since 1829, that your committee must consider them to be the fatal results of constant isolation. It is true, indeed, that Dr. Bache, the physician attending the Prison, pretends that the unhappy persons who thus lost their reason were predisposed to insanity; but the cases are too numerous, in proportion to the number of the prisoners, to allow your committee to hold this explanation sufficient. Dr. Bache is, moreover, an enthusiast in favor of the Pennsylvania system, and this may, perhaps, account for his efforts to maintain the superiority of the system in the face of facts which prove its inefficiency.

The observation of the physician at Auburn, that imprisonment, combined with solitary labor, predisposes to certain diseases; that even the free workman, whose work obliges him to remain almost constantly in a stooping posture, is always exposed to organic injury to the stomach, the liver, and the lungs; and that there is therefore still stronger reason why this should be the effect on the prisoner who can take no exercise except in his cell, appears to your committee to be conclusive.

If these considerations had been in themselves insufficient, the difference between the comparative expense of constructing Penitentiaries to be governed by these systems respectively, could leave no doubt as to the preference to be given to the Auburn system.

| | |
|---|---|
| While at Cherry Hill the cost of each cell is | $1,648 85 |
| And at Pittsburg, | 978 95 |
| The cost of each cell at Charlestown was | 286 66 |
| At Sing Sing, | 200 00 |
| At Wethersfield, | 150 86 |
| At Baltimore, | 146 32 |

These four last Penitentiaries are on the Auburn system.

With regard to the financial situation of the said establishments, the Auburn system has again a great advantage over the Philadelphia system. In all those Penitentiaries where the Auburn system is adopted, (such as at Charlestown, Thomaston, Wethersfield, Sing Sing, and Baltimore,) the proceeds of the labor of the prisoners much exceed the expense of their maintenance.

No report is published on the financial state of the Penitentiary at Cherry Hill; but your committee think they may conclude that if it was prosperous, the directors would not have failed to give it publicity. It is, moreover, certain, and the fact is acknowledged, that the proceeds of the labor of the prisoners fall short of the expenses of the establishment.

Thus the Philadelphia system becomes a burthen to the state which adopts it, while the Auburn system is a source of revenue.

The expenses of constructing and keeping up Penitentiaries on the model of that of Philadelphia, appeared so alarming to Mr. Crawford, that this commissioner, who was the zealous defender of the system of solitary labor, and who devotes a very great portion of his work to its eulogy, did not, nevertheless, think it right to recommend its adoption. He gives his decision in favor of the Wethersfield, where the same system is followed as at Auburn, with some difference in the discipline.

Messrs. De Beaumont and De Tocqueville, also, give the preference to the Auburn system, and say that, to propose the adoption of the other, would be to throw an enormous burthen on the rest of society, which would scarcely be compensated by the most successful results of the system.

The Auburn Penitentiary system has also been adopted by the legislature of Upper Canada, and, very recently, by the imperial parliament of Great Britain.

It has been said that the Auburn system excited complaints on the part of the artisans and manufacturers of the United States, in consequence of the competition they have to sustain against the State Prisons. It does not appear from the evidence and documents accompanying the report of the Lower Canada commissioners, that these complaints are well founded. It would seem, on the contrary, that this is a merely imaginary grievance, got up among the New York workmen for political purposes and intentions. Besides, the diminution of the profits derived by a freeman from his art or trade, is amply compensated by the security which the imprisonment of the criminal affords to his person and property. And further, the maintenance of criminals in the Gaols, when they do not labor, is a burthen which society must inevitably bear, and if by their labor they can be made to provide means for their own maintenance, society is relieved from one tax which must otherwise be levied on the citizens.

But, even if these complaints had some foundation in the manufacturing towns of the United States, they could have none in an agricultural province like Lower Canada.

Your committee have, therefore, the honor of recommending the Auburn system for the adoption of your honorable house.

With regard to the readiest and least expensive means of carrying this system into effect, your committee have thought it right to adopt the judicious suggestion of Mr. Power, an old officer at Auburn, who made the plan and superintended the construction and management of the Penitentiary of Upper Canada. The success of this new Penitentiary, and Mr. Power's long experience, must give great weight to his opinion. In a letter which this gentleman, from purely philanthropic motives, addressed to the speaker of this house, on the Penitentiary system, he thus expresses himself:—" Indeed nothing more is necessary than for the legislature to authorize the courts (if the courts have not that authority already) to sentence convicts to hard labor for a term of years, and also to make an appropriation for the support of as many convicts as would probably be convicted and sentenced the first year, with the payment of the necessary officers and overseers of the work; and then, with a little

preparation, the convicts may be received, put immediately to work, and be made to build their Prison with their own labor. In making this preparation, it is only necessary to purchase lumber sufficient for the purpose, and to erect a frame building, (which would serve, afterwards, for a workshop for the convicts,) in which temporary lodging-cells of plank could be made for the confinement of the convicts through the night, and also a fence of plank twelve feet high, to enclose a yard where they could labor through the day.

"This enclosure of plank, with the proper sentinels, would be quite sufficient for the security of the convicts, and would last a number of years, within which (for the plank fence should enclose a piece of ground large enough for the purpose) all the necessary buildings, with a high stone wall to enclose the yard, could be made by the convicts' labor. This building, with the temporary cells, and also the plank fence around the yard, could, if commenced as soon as the spring opens, be very easily made ready by the first of June, so that all the convicts in the province could then be received, and put to profitable labor; after which time, the immense expense of hired labor in erecting the necessary buildings for the Penitentiary, with the wall enclosing the yard, would be saved, and the enormous expense of transportation would be saved also. It would then only be necessary for the government to appropriate annually a sum sufficient to support the convicts, and to purchase the materials for building as fast as should be required.

"After the buildings are completed, the earnings of the convicts, if the Prison is well managed, will support, and more than support, the institution, so that government will need be at no further expense. That this may be done, is demonstrated by those Penitentiaries in the States, which are built and managed on the Auburn system."

Your committee would have recommended the immediate adoption of a measure for the construction of a Penitentiary in the mode indicated by Mr. Power, if, among the plans in their possession, they had found one which was fit and proper. A copy of the plan of the Penitentiary, which, according to Mr. Power and several others, is a great improvement on that of Auburn, has been laid before your committee, with the report of the Lower Canada commissioners; but your committee have not thought proper to adopt it, because the copy is imperfect, and also because your committee have been sufficiently informed, that, since the erection of this Penitentiary, some slight defects have been perceived in its construction.

Your committee, therefore, believe that it would be expedient to appropriate a certain sum of money to cause one or more plans of Penitentiaries, with specifications and estimates, to be prepared, by offering a premium for the best.

Without pronouncing any decisive opinion as to the place where the proposed Penitentiary ought to be erected, your committee think it right to recommend that the example of the United States and Upper Canada should be followed, in selecting a healthy spot, accessible, if possible, by water, and not distant from the quarries and places where the necessary materials could be procured. The choice of the place ought, in the opinion of your committee, to be left to three skilful and disinterested commissioners, to be appointed by your honorable house, and enjoined to follow the preceding instructions. This was the course followed by the legislature of Upper Canada, and productive of the happiest results.

With the view of ascertaining the cause and the progress of crime in this colony, your committee have required and obtained from the sheriffs of Quebec, Montreal, and Three Rivers, statements of all the convictions since the year 1830, showing the nature of each offence, the age and sex of the offenders, and a statement of the cases in which the offences had been repeated. That of the sheriff of Quebec, which is made with more care and exactness than the others, presents the alarming number of 992 cases, in which the offences have been repeated, since the said period. On examining these statements, which are annexed to this report, your honorable house will be convinced that this unhappy state of things can only be attributed to the causes explained in the commencement of this report. In pointing out, as one of these causes, the want of discipline in the Prisons of this province, your committee must make an exception in favor of the Quebec Gaol. The order and propriety which are observed in this Prison, old and badly constructed as it is, the wise regulations under which it is managed, and the good health of the prisoners, are so many proofs of the ability and vigilance of the sheriff, and of the good conduct of the gaoler, to whom they are highly honorable.

Your committee regret that the time which they have been compelled to devote to researches on the principal subject referred to them for consideration, has not allowed them to make a report on the utility of establishing in this province Houses of Refuge for Juvenile Delinquents, on the model of those in the United States. But they cannot too earnestly recommend these charitable and philanthropic institutions to the attention of your honorable house during the next session.

Before they close their report, your committee cannot deny themselves the pleasure of rendering a just tribute of praise to the zeal shown by the Lower Canada commissioners, in acquitting themselves of their mission, and to the care they have taken to collect a great number of reports, pamphlets, publications, and other documents, which have mainly served as the basis of the report of your committee.

The whole, nevertheless, humbly submitted

EDWARD E. RODIER,
*Chairman.*

*March* 12, 1836.

## State Prison at Auburn, N. Y.

*The following tables exhibit the Number of Convictions, (with the various Crimes,) Reconvictions, Discharges, Pardons, Deaths, &c., in each year, during the twenty years' existence of the Prison, as taken from its register. In comparing them with other documents, I [the chaplain] find a few, though very material, discrepancies.*

| Crimes. | 1817 | 1818 | 1819 | 1820 | 1821 | 1822 | 1823 | 1824 | 1825 | 1826 | 1827 | 1828 | 1829 | 1830 | 1831 | 1832 | 1833 | 1834 | 1835 | 1836 | Total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Grand larceny, | 26 | 49 | 50 | 43 | 56 | 57 | 71 | 69 | 67 | 61 | 79 | 65 | 77 | 46 | 68 | 67 | 62 | 56 | 110 | 82 | 1,261 |
| Petit larceny, | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 1 | 8 | 6 | 15 | 16 | 28 | 23 | 34 | 19 | 28 | 33 | 28 | 27 | 21 | 20 | 307 |
| Forgery, | 12 | 10 | 13 | 6 | 19 | 6 | 10 | 18 | 20 | 16 | 14 | 16 | 12 | 15 | 10 | 21 | 31 | 27 | 17 | 10 | 303 |
| Burglary, | 3 | 7 | 7 | 3 | 11 | 7 | 6 | 3 | 6 | 4 | 6 | 21 | 8 | 11 | 23 | 23 | 25 | 29 | 34 | 27 | 264 |
| Making or passing counterfeit money, | 6 | 12 | 17 | 17 | 18 | 20 | 15 | 31 | 17 | 6 | 20 | 12 | 6 | 3 | 12 | 6 | 12 | 10 | 6 | 7 | 253 |
| Perjury, | 1 | 3 | 4 | 7 | 11 | 5 | 7 | 6 | 5 | 4 | 1 | 4 | 7 | 2 | 2 | 5 | 5 | 5 | 7 | 4 | 95 |
| Assault and battery to kill, | 3 | .... | 3 | 3 | 3 | 2 | .... | 2 | 3 | 3 | 11 | 5 | 5 | 2 | 8 | 11 | 6 | 3 | 7 | 6 | 86 |
| Assault and battery to rape, | .... | .... | 1 | 4 | 7 | 1 | 2 | 9 | 1 | 9 | 2 | 9 | 4 | 4 | 4 | 2 | 2 | 2 | .... | 4 | 67 |
| Breaking Jail, | .... | 9 | 6 | 5 | .... | 6 | 5 | 3 | 2 | 4 | 3 | 5 | 5 | 2 | .... | .... | 1 | 1 | 3 | .... | 60 |
| Manslaughter, | 1 | 1 | .... | 2 | 3 | 3 | 4 | 2 | 2 | 5 | 5 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 7 | 4 | 1 | 4 | 2 | 3 | 54 |
| Arson, | .... | 1 | .... | .... | 3 | 1 | 9 | 1 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 5 | .... | 1 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 1 | 42 |
| Rape, | 2 | 1 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 4 | 3 | .... | .... | 2 | .... | 3 | 4 | 4 | 2 | 41 |
| Swindling, | .... | .... | .... | 1 | .... | 2 | .... | 1 | 2 | .... | 5 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 5 | 4 | 2 | 4 | 37 |
| Bigamy, | .... | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | .... | 2 | 3 | 4 | 2 | .... | 1 | 2 | 3 | .... | .... | 4 | 4 | 34 |
| Robbery, | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 3 | 4 | .... | 2 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 3 | 3 | 5 | 29 |
| Receiving stolen goods, | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 2 | .... | 1 | 1 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 16 |
| Murder, | 1 | 1 | 1 | .... | .... | .... | .... | 2 | 2 | .... | 1 | 1 | .... | 2 | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 11 |
| Felony. | .... | .... | .... | 2 | 2 | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 1 | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 2 | 1 | .... | 8 |
| Incest, | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 1 | 3 | 1 | .... | 2 | 7 |
| Sodomy, | .... | .... | .... | 1 | .... | .... | .... | .... | 1 | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 2 | .... | 1 | .... | .... | 5 |
| Aiding prisoners to escape, | .... | 1 | 1 | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 1 | 1 | .... | .... | .... | 1 | .... | .... | 5 |
| Misdemeanor, | .... | .... | .... | 2 | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 1 | 1 | .... | .... | .... | .... | 4 |
| Assault and battery to maim, | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 1 | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 2 | .... | .... | 3 |
| Embezzlement, | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 1 | 2 | .... | 3 |
| Poisoning, | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 1 | 1 | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 1 | 3 |
| Kidnapping, | .... | .... | 1 | .... | 1 | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 2 |
| Whole number of convictions, | 55 | 96 | 108 | 101 | 138 | 113 | 140 | 156 | 154 | 133 | 190 | 174 | 170 | 114 | 174 | 192 | 193 | 188 | 228 | 183 | 3,000 |

## Tables continued, concerning the Prison at Auburn.

| | 1817 | 1818 | 1819 | 1820 | 1821 | 182 | 1823 | 1824 | 1825 | 1826 | 1827 | 1828 | 1829 | 1830 | 1831 | 1832 | 1833 | 1834 | 1835 | 1836 | Total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Females, | .... | 3 | 1 | .... | 2 | .... | 1 | 3 | 4 | 3 | 11 | 9 | 5 | 11 | 11 | 5 | 9 | 10 | 6 | 7 | 101 |
| Blacks, | .... | 3 | 2 | 2 | 8 | 8 | 13 | 13 | 8 | 9 | 16 | 17 | 20 | 12 | 19 | 34 | 16 | 25 | 25 | 20 | 270 |
| Indians, | 1 | 1 | 2 | 5 | .... | 2 | .... | 2 | .... | 1 | 2 | 1 | .... | .... | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 3 | 26 |
| Second convictions, | .... | 1 | .... | 1 | 4 | 2 | 9 | 7 | 7 | 3 | 10 | 8 | 13 | 9 | 12 | 6 | 17 | 17 | 14 | 12 | 152 |
| Third " | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 1 | .... | .... | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | .... | 3 | 4 | 1 | 14 |
| Fourth " | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 1 | 1 |
| Born in New York, | 19 | 37 | 37 | 39 | 52 | 34 | 62 | 65 | 72 | 69 | 89 | 84 | 80 | 65 | 93 | 89 | 104 | 97 | 113 | 103 | 1,403 |
| " " other United States, | 30 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 59 | 50 | 50 | 68 | 52 | 41 | 67 | 50 | 60 | 35 | 47 | 61 | 52 | 47 | 68 | 41 | 1,022 |
| " " " countries, | 6 | 11 | 23 | 14 | 27 | 29 | 28 | 23 | 30 | 23 | 34 | 40 | 30 | 14 | 34 | 42 | 37 | 44 | 47 | 39 | 575 |
| Ages, under 20, | 6 | 8 | 13 | 11 | 19 | 11 | 12 | 16 | 11 | 16 | 21 | 21 | 27 | 14 | 25 | 33 | 23 | 29 | 29 | 26 | 371 |
| " between 20 and 30, | 31 | 54 | 51 | 50 | 64 | 54 | 70 | 72 | 67 | 62 | 86 | 97 | 75 | 46 | 77 | 79 | 95 | 87 | 99 | 80 | 1,396 |
| " " 30 " 40, | 12 | 16 | 21 | 25 | 27 | 28 | 31 | 40 | 39 | 33 | 51 | 38 | 49 | 35 | 44 | 42 | 44 | 43 | 61 | 41 | 720 |
| " " 40 " 50, | 2 | 13 | 13 | 8 | 18 | 12 | 19 | 19 | 23 | 17 | 17 | 13 | 15 | 11 | 17 | 26 | 19 | 19 | 18 | 25 | 324 |
| " " 50 " 60, | 3 | 4 | 8 | 3 | 6 | 4 | 6 | 6 | 10 | 5 | 12 | 4 | 3 | 5 | 9 | 8 | 12 | 7 | 16 | 8 | 139 |
| " " 60 " 70, | .... | 1 | 2 | 2 | 4 | 3 | 1 | 3 | 4 | .... | 2 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 4 | .... | 3 | 1 | 1 | 37 |
| " " 70 " 80, | 1 | .... | .... | 2 | .... | 1 | 1 | .... | .... | .... | 1 | .... | .... | .... | 1 | .... | .... | .... | 4 | 2 | 13 |
| Discharged by expiration of sentence, | .... | .... | .... | 2 | 9 | 12 | 13 | 20 | 23 | 38 | 40 | 44 | 67 | 77 | 100 | 115 | 125 | 156 | 153 | 126 | 1,120 |
| Pardoned, | 3 | 18 | 31 | 59 | 45 | 44 | 36 | 67 | 27 | 86 | 43 | 76 | 27 | 36 | 33 | 28 | 59 | 49 | 54 | 45 | 866 |
| Died, | .... | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 12 | 9 | 2 | 6 | 7 | 9 | 9 | 6 | 18 | 15 | 12 | 11 | 11 | 10 | 18 | 165 |
| Sent to Mount Pleasant Prison, | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 100 | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 100 |
| Sent to work on Erie canal, | .... | .... | .... | .... | 40 | 25 | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 65 |
| Escaped, | .... | 8 | 2 | 6 | 7 | .... | .... | 1 | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 1 | 25 |
| Sent to House of Refuge, | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 2 | .... | .... | 1 | 2 | 1 | .... | 6 |
| Sent to Lunatic Asylum, | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | 1 | .... | .... | .... | 1 |
| Whole number of discharges, | 3 | 27 | 35 | 70 | 105 | 93 | 58 | 90 | 156 | 131 | 92 | 129 | 100 | 133 | 148 | 155 | 197 | 218 | 218 | 190 | 2,348 |

## State Prison at Charlestown, Mass.

The following table shows the Number of Convicts in Prison on the 30th of September in each year; the Number received, discharged, or escaped, and pardoned, and the Number of Deaths; also the Number of Recommitments—commencing from the 30th September, 1820.

| *30th September.* | *Number in Prison.* | *Received.* | *Discharged or escaped.* | *Pardoned.* | *Died.* | *Recommitted.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1820 | 308 | 71 | 72 | 25 | 6 | 16 |
| 1821 | 282 | 87 | 76 | 32 | 5 | 16 |
| 1822 | 279 | 91 | 70 | 14 | 10 | 21 |
| 1823 | 308 | 107 | 66 | 6 | 6 | 20 |
| 1824 | 298 | 86 | 80 | 10 | 6 | 13 |
| 1825 | 314 | 96 | 66 | 13 | 1 | 27 |
| 1826 | 313 | 81 | 61 | 14 | 6 | 24 |
| 1827 | 285 | 80 | 78 | 27 | 1 | 14 |
| 1828 | 290 | 104 | 83 | 14 | 4 | 13 |
| 1829 | 262 | 79 | 82 | 19 | 6 | 15 |
| 1830 | 290 | 115 | 75 | 7 | 5 | 19 |
| 1831 | 256 | 71 | 86 | 12 | 7 | 14 |
| 1832 | 227 | 76 | 84 | 10 | 11 | 15 |
| 1833 | 250 | 119 | 83 | 7 | 6 | 15 |
| 1834 | 277 | 119 | 71 | 17 | 4 | 16 |
| 1835 | 279 | 116 | 99 | 13 | 3 | 13 |
| 1836 | 278 | 97 | 87 | 7 | 4 | 7 |

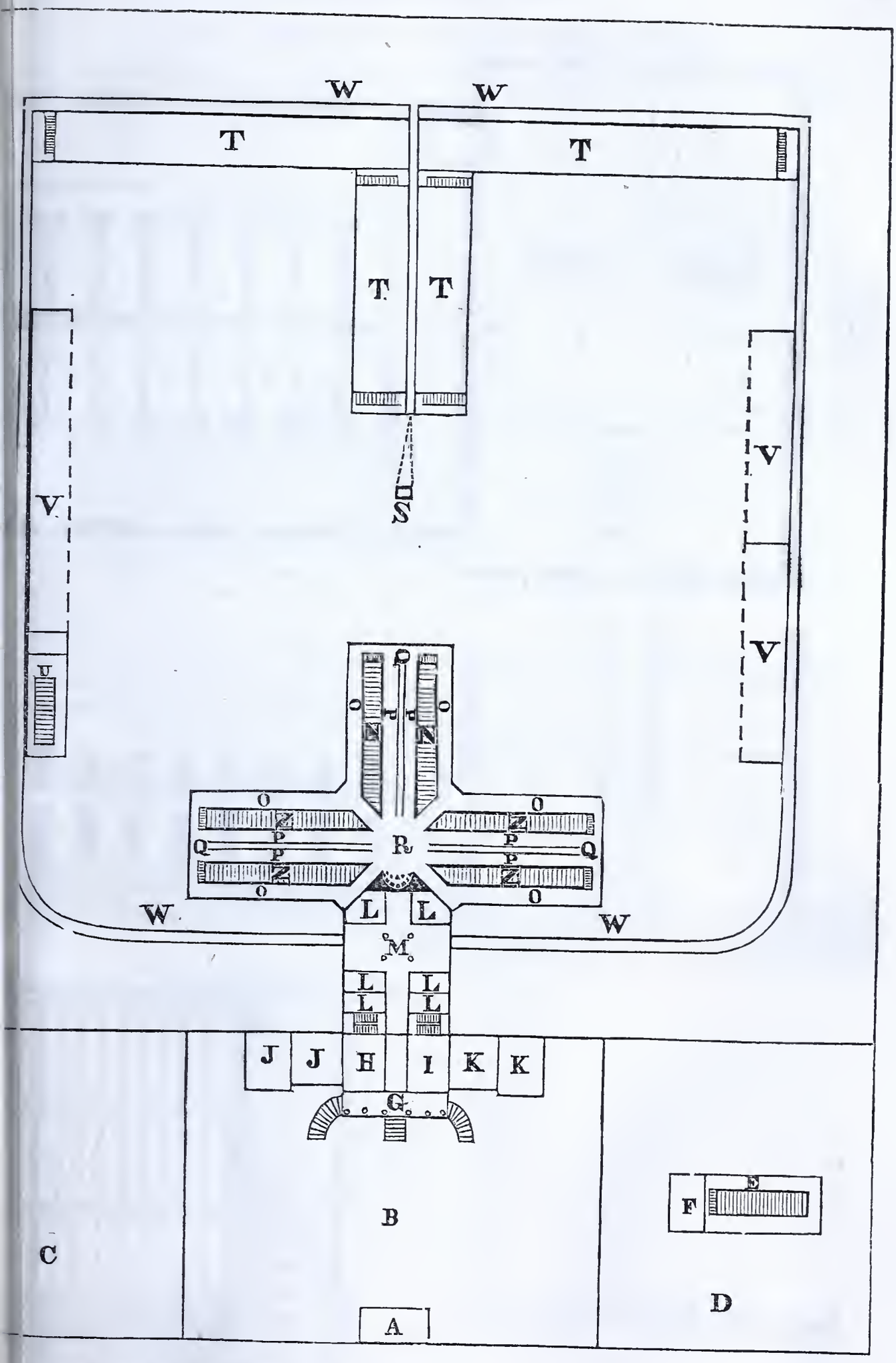
## Mortality of Prisons.

| *Time when.* | *New Hamp.* | | *Vermont.* | | *Wethersfield, Conn.* | | *Charlestown, Mass.* | | *Philadelphia new Peniten.* | | *Auburn, N. Y.* | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Pris. | Deaths. | Pris. | Deaths. | Pris. | Deaths. | Pris. | Deaths. | Pris. | Deaths. | Pris. | Deaths. |
| 1828 | .. | . | ... | 2 | ... | 1 | 290 | 4 | .. | . | 571 | 9 |
| 1829 | 48 | 1 | ... | . | 134 | . | 262 | 6 | .. | . | 639 | 5 |
| 1830 | 54 | . | ... | 1 | 167 | 4 | 290 | 5 | 31 | 1 | 620 | 18 |
| 1831 | 82 | . | ... | . | 182 | 4 | 256 | 7 | 67 | 4 | 647 | 14 |
| 1832 | 89 | 1 | ... | 1 | 192 | 2 | 227 | 11 | 91 | 4 | 683 | 12 |
| 1833 | 87 | . | 108 | 1 | 186 | 3 | 250 | 6 | 123 | 1 | 679 | 11 |
| 1834 | 86 | . | ... | *1 | 189 | 1 | 277 | 4 | 183 | 5 | 679 | 11 |
| 1835 | 90 | 1 | 125 | 2 | 197 | 4 | 279 | 3 | 266 | 7 | 654 | 10 |
| 1836 | 82 | 1 | 120 | 2 | 204 | 8 | 278 | 4 | 360 | 12 | 648 | 18 |

## Statistics of Lunatic Asylums.

| | *When founded.* | *Cost.* | *Quantity of land.* | *Length of building.* | *No. of patients received from beginning.* | *No. cured.* | *No. improved.* | *No. died.* | *No. remaining.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Year. | Dollars. | Acres. | Feet. | | | | | |
| Asylum at Frankford,..... | 1817 | 49,760 | 62 | 320 | 500 | ... | ... | ... | 108 |
| Bloomingdale Asylum,..... | 1821 | 400,000 | 80 | 211 | 1,915 | 828 | 399 | 146 | 144 |
| New York City, ..... | 1808 | 56,000 | .... | .... | 1,553 | 704 | 239 | 154 | ... |
| New York State Hospital, ..... | 1836 | 60,000 | | | | | | | |
| McLean Asylum, ..... | 1818 | ..... | 25 | .... | 1,015 | 362 | 283 | 89 | 80 |
| Asylum at Worcester, Mass., ..... | 1832 | 50,000 | 12 | .... | 491 | ... | ... | 25 | 138 |
| Retreat at Hartford, Conn.,..... | 1824 | ..... | .... | .... | 658 | 346 | ... | 33 | 62 |
| Asylum at Lexington, Ky.,..... | 1824 | 30,000 | 502 | .... | 502 | ... | ... | 190 | 93 |
| South Carolina, at Columbia, ..... | 1829 | ..... | .... | .... | ..... | ... | ... | ... | 54 |
| Lunatic Hospital in Baltimore,..... | 1797 | ..... | .... | .... | ..... | ... | ... | ... | 50 |
| Lunatic Hospital at Williamsburg, Va., | .... | ..... | .... | .... | ..... | ... | ... | ... | 60 |
| Lunatic Hospital at Staunton, Va., ... | .... | ..... | .... | .... | ..... | ... | ... | ... | 30 |

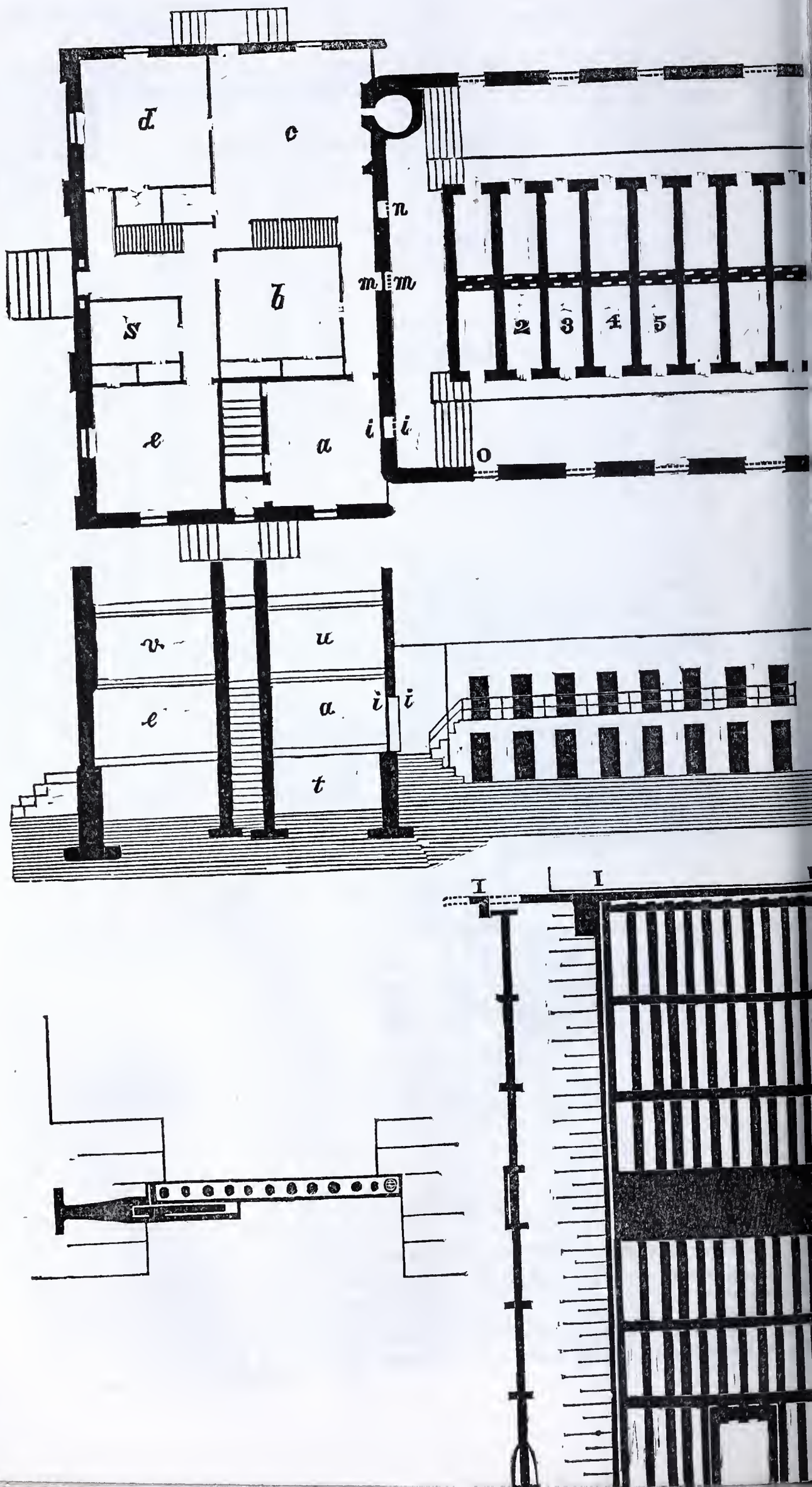
* The average number of prisoners in Vermont has exceeded 100 since 1825.




NEW PENITENTIARY IN KINGSTON, UPPER CANADA.

g *b*, entrance court; *c*, Warden's garden; *d*, Female Prison yard; *e*, Female Prison; *f*, kitch-
wk room above; *g*, portico; *h*, Warden's office; *i*, Clerk's office; *j*, *j*, Warden's house; *k*, *k*,
Warden's house; *l*, *l*, store rooms; *m*, keeper's hall; *o*, *o*, area in rear of cells eight feet wide;
front, 8 feet wide; *q*, *q*, Inspector's avenue; *r*, centre of rotunda; *s*, vault; *t*, *t*, *t*, *t*, Work-
lls for lunatics; *v*, *v*, lumber sheds; *w*, *w*, Inspector's avenue from keeper's hall.

*Scale* 130 *feet to an inch.*


d
c
n
m m
b
s
2 3 4 5
e
a
i i
o
v
u
e
a
i i
t
I I

## NEW COUNTY PRISON, HARTFORD, CONN.

The Hartford county new gaol, contains 32 cells, each 10 feet long, 5 wide, and high in the clear, and three prison rooms, each 16 feet square, and 8 high. The ont or house part is towards the north.

Plan. Scale of 25 feet to an inch. *a*, keeper's office; *b*, bed room; *c*, kitchen; *e*, family rooms; *s*, store-room; *i*, a close iron door; *i*, an iron grated door, on a an much like the cell-doors, but with grates of 1¼ inch round iron, 3 inches apart. his door is placed two inches beyond the partition wall, so that the keeper can inect the north as well as the west area, without unlocking the grated door. *m*, is a ose iron door; *m*, is an iron grate, set in the wall, 28 inches by 30; *n*, an aperture, inches high and 14 inches wide, to pass food from the kitchen into the prison. This ening is a cast iron box, with flanges at each side of the wall. The only openings the partition wall, which divides the house from the prison, are three, viz., at *i*, *m*, d *n*. Each of them has an iron plate door, so strong and close as to keep out fire d smoke from the prison, in case of the house being burnt.

The outside walls of the prison are of brown Chatham wall stone, laid solid in ortar. The prison walls are 20 inches thick, and 18 feet high, and for warmth and yness are furred, lathed and plastered, 4 inches thick, making two feet. The outde prison walls have 10 windows, each 4 panes wide by 8 high, of 10 by 12 glass. he sash opens in halves horizontally. Each window has 7 perpendicular ates, of 1½ inch round wrought iron, drilled 4 inches into stone window caps and ls, and further confined by passing through three cross bars of 4 by ¾ inch iron, e ends laid well into the wall. The height of the window sills above the outside 7 feet; above the brick paving of the areas, 6 feet. The cell walls are of brick asonry. The east and west areas are each 12 feet wide; north area 6½ feet, south ea 3 feet.

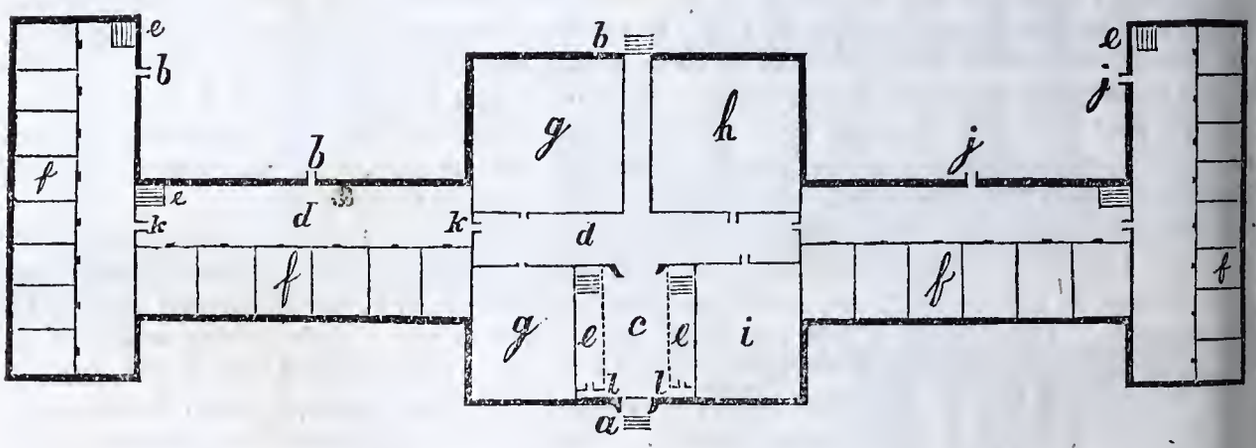
The end and centre walls are 16 inches thick, side walls 20 inches, and cross (or vision) walls, 12 inches. The floor and ceiling of each cell consists of a single olton flagging stone, 4 inches thick, laid 3 inches into the brick walls, all round. separate ventilator, 4 inches square, opens into the back side of each cell; openg, in the first story, into the cells in two places, viz., one at the floor and one at e ceiling; into the second story of cells the ventilator opens only at the ceiling. our cells in the first story, (2, 3, 4, 5,) have their fronts interlaced with brick work d blocks of granite alternately, and have stronger doors than the rest. The outside ison door is under the window, at *o*. Each cell has a bedstead of ⅞ inch round n, 6½ feet long, 2½ wide at the head, and 2 feet at the foot, and turns on hinges t in the cross wall. The bedstead is hooked up by day, and let down at night, pported upon the pine stool which serves for a seat in the day time.

Section, from north to south, through the west tier of rooms in the house, and e west area of the prison, shewing the elevation of the block of cells and north and uth areas, to the ceiling. *a*, is the keeper's office. *t*, *u*, *v*, are 3 prison rooms 16 et square. The inside walls are of 12 inch brick work. The outside walls of *u*, d *v*, spread, as they rise through the joists to 26 inches thick; are lined, inside, th brick well bound into the stone, presenting the four sides of plain brick wall, hite-washed, but not lathed or plastered. Over head is a 2 inch oak planking, well iked to the under side of the joists, and then lathed and plastered. The only door the rooms *t*, *u*, *v*, must be approached by going through the keeper's office. *t*, and have each one, and *v*, two half windows, containing 12 panes of 9 by 12 glass. e other half of these windows is covered inside by masonry, 16 inches thick, comsed of alternate layers of brick and granite, (6 inches thick of each.) The grates e of 2¾ and 3 inch round wrought iron, set 4 inches apart, one tier to each window. e window over the outside door to keeper's office, looking upon the stairs, is grad with 2 inch round iron, to keep persons outside from getting access to the stairy. The galleries to the second story of cells are 2½ feet wide, supported upon n arms laid 2 feet into the wall, of iron 2¼ by 1 inch, and bent to receive the railg, which is 3 feet high.

Elevation — Perpendicular section and Horizontal section of a cell door. ale ½ inch to a foot. The door is 6 feet high, 2½ wide, and 2 inches thick in the me and cross-bars. Front and ends of the door-frame is of 2 by ⅝ inch iron; back frame 2 by ¾. Cross bars 2 by ½ inch. Eleven round grates of 13-16 iron. The und rods are passed through holes drilled in the cross-bars, and have shoulders of 16 inch at each end, inside of the frame which they pass through, and are strongly

riveted on the outside in countersunk mortices, as are also the tenons of the cross-bars. Lock-plate $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide by $\frac{1}{4}$ thick, dovetailed at each end into the frame, and fastened to it by countersunk rivets. The lock-plate is flush with two cross-bars, and forms with them a surface of $7\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide, to receive a lock $6\frac{3}{4}$ inches wide. The opening at bottom of the door is formed by a frame of 2 by $\frac{5}{8}$ inch iron, with two tenons at bottom, and three rods riveted to it at top, and is 6 by 9 inches in the clear. The door turns on a round pivot, 2 inches in diameter, in a cast iron box which is leaded into the stone door-sill. A like pivot at top passes up into a hole drilled in the door-cap, and through a round hole drilled in an iron bar of 4 inches by $\frac{3}{4}$, let in flush with the under side of the door cap, and laid 16 inches into the wall. The amount of clear space through this door, for the admission of light, heat and air is 18 inches in width, by five feet two in length. The doors of the cells 2, 3, 4 and 5 have frames 2 inches by 1, the backside; 2 by $\frac{3}{4}$ front and ends; cross-bars 2 by $\frac{5}{8}$; 11 round rods, 1 inch in diameter, and lock-plate $\frac{3}{8}$ thick; also iron plate doors, above and below the lock-plate, made to shut close and to open in halves.

Fastenings. Locks 10 by $6\frac{3}{4}$ inches, with bolts $2\frac{1}{2}$ by 1 inch, and 3 tumblers. Also 4 sliding bars of $1\frac{3}{4}$ by $\frac{5}{8}$ inch iron, laid in the wall, and throwing stout studs (at *I*,) upon the upper front corners of the doors. The sliding bars move by levers at the north end of the block of cells, with a strong padlock fastening to each of the four levers. The lock staples are cast iron boxes, opening (only) towards the lock-bolt, 3 inches high by $1\frac{1}{4}$ wide. The shank and flange of the staple extend 12 inches into the wall.




KENTUCKY ASYLUM FOR POOR AND OTHER LUNATICS.

Left wing for males; right wing for females; *a*, front entrance; *b*, *b*, doors to men's yards; *c*, lobby; *d*, *d*, passage; *e*, *e*, staircases; *f*, *f*, sleeping rooms; *g*, *g*, superintendent's rooms; *h*, eating room; *i*, room for medicine; *j*, *j*, doors to women's yards.

*Scale* 20 *yards to an inch.*